

The

Unthinkabl

e

Inkosana



The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🐱

Person : Did you sleep well yesterday?

Sana : Yes **sigh**

Person : What wrong?

Sana : Am an addict 😊

Person : Addicted to what?

Sana : Cruelty! **sigh**

Person : Any regrets?

Sana : No not at all... 😊

Introduction

"Sana! Sana! Run"

Sana looked behind him and saw a van approaching his way so he jumped inside his car and started driving with cops behind him, he took his phone and called his father who answered almost immediately

Sana : Am in trouble

Sabelo : What trouble? Don't tell me that you have cops running after you again 😊👁️

Sana : That's the story

Sabelo : No you get yourself out of that trouble am tired of you now!

Sana : You know very well dad that if I do that a lot of people will die

Sabelo knew that his son meant every word he's saying, cause Sana have this thing of being able to kill a lot of people without getting hurt it's like he's possessed or something

Sabelo : Your choice son!

Sana : Fine 😊

He hung up his phone an sped up, the cops were not giving him any justice so he entered the free way an so many cars were there, he tried to move in circle an he succeeded, he drove like that an cops were also trying to be near him, he got in a middle of the road an so many cars were coming his way but he didn't care,he played the music loudly, looked up his mirror an the cops were almost close to him so he started doing a spin in the middle of the road with car hooting cause of the chaos he's creating but he was in his own world with no one else but him, so many cars crashed into each other even the cops they got into an accident trying to avoid crashing into other cars, some of the cars fell inside the water from the bridge, after sometime he stopped the car an looked around with a smile on his face cause he feels no remorse on what he did, killing people to him is more like a hobby, hurting other people is more like a hobby he's just a lunatic if not a freak!

Sana : Ekse!! 😊😊

My name is Nkosana Cooper son of Smangele an Sabelo Cooper, am 25 years old just a plain simple guy who's not too much of a talker but am sure as hell that am gonna be your biggest crush ever, when I was young I felt in control of myself, whatever beside me that wants to hurt me I controlled it in a way that I don't get hurt just like today this was the start there's more yet to come... 😊 ...Sit back an enjoy my story

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🐱

Person : Are you human? Cause if you are than you are worse 😬

Sana : Am human but just a freak! 😬

Person : Have you talked with someone about it? 😬

Sana : Am talking with you ain't I? 😬

Person : What about the other crimes you did cause a lot of people are in hospital because of you



Sana : What you must know is I don't force things, I do what I feel like doing 🙄👤

Person : Ra...

Sana : Don't say what I don't do, just don't insult me 😏👋

Insert 1

Nkosana...❤️

I know you might be wondering if am a good person or am just plain crazy ,the answer is No am just a normal guy who's just overdoing things if you know what I mean, well I don't have a girlfriend that's the first out of everything, when I look at my heart or the things I do I just don't want to put someone in the life that am living it's quite a drag that my own mother have to face all this, so I don't want to put a girl in all of this 🙄 not that I can't love am just not in the mood, well am half human an half vamp, I have a beautiful baby girl who's a vamp well she's my aunties daughter Anja 😍

Yesterday I was in a pub so I was engage in a fight which I started so that's why the cops were after me, as the story goes by you will find that jail is my home, being chased by cops is my hobby, being a freak is actually my life am everything you will never wish to have in your life, today am not going anywhere I do have a house that my father bought me cause apparently am his only child which is good cause am just a naughty freak cause he's always there to take me out of everything cause he knows that if he doesn't 🙄....you wouldn't want to know well as I was saying today am going to some Shisanyama around just to get air I know those dogs will be in my tail like I just took their food from their bloody mouths

....: Wake up you baboon

Well that's my mother did I mention that am home 🙄

Me : Am coming Sthandwa Sam

Well did I also mention that am half colored 😊 seems like I forget everything ,I woke up an did my morning hygiene after a while I got out of the room straight to the kitchen cause my mother is always there doing me something to eat cause am the only one who can eat food

Me : Morning Mom

Mom : Oh come here my boobly boo 😊

I went to her she hugged me like am dying well I got used to her coldness 😞 I love both my parents the same I would kill you for them

Me : Where is father?

Mom : Hunting!

Me : Am going somewhere today!

Mom : Don't cause any trouble Sana I know you

Me : No I won't cause any trouble, but you know they always follow me 😞

Like for real they do, am being honest here 🙏

Mom : I believe you

Me : That's why I love you 😊

Well my mom is not that strict although she can speak nothing but the truth that's how she discipline me 😊

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Narrated

Late That Day

Sana was with his friends

Simo : Sana where is that girl you busy fetching at her school?

Sana : I think she's home

Sethu : Lumka?

Sana : Yaa

Sana didn't have time for girls, he just eat an pass or he just keep you for himself until he finds someone he can love, well it not like others who didn't want anything to do with love just that he don't want to drag some girl in his messed up life

Mzamo : I heard about what happened in the bridge last night

Sana : What happened?

Mzamo : No about the accident

Mzamo is Sana's best friend so he knows everything about him, an he covers whatever it is that he gets up to, he's the only one who understands Sana.

Simo : I didn't hear anything cause I was here with Sana when the cops came an ran after him

Sana : Tell me about it those cops are bored

Some girls came passing them ,they were three of them

Simo : Tshisa 😊

Well Sana's friends loves girls just like Sana, the girls didn't take notice of them an that irritated Sana

Sana : Ekse siyabingelela (We greet)

The girls turned an responded

Them : Yebo

Sana chuckled but frowned at the end

Sana : No that's not what am saying, you don't just pass your greet 😏

Girl 1: Sanibona (greetings)

Sana was all looking at the other two girls who were all frowning at all of this

Sana : Nina? (what about you two?)

The girls didn't talk they just started walking without saying a word, Sana chuckled an looked at them, his friends knew what next in all of this

Simo : No Sana 😏

Sana : What?

Sana looked at these girl an started walking towards them an when they turned they saw this an started hurrying cause even though they were frowning but they saw how scary he looked

Sana : Greet when you pass an you frown 😏

Sana started laughing an ran after them, the girls started running like it their end of time but Sana was here running after them an one of them managed to escape an he got one of them

Sana : Now you gonna take your ass an go back you will greet you like it or not 😏 now move!

Girl : What? 😏

Sana : What? What? Move!!

Some guy who knew Sana came rushing to them cause he was scared because of how he's manhandling the girl well he was not beating her but the grab

Guy : Moja Sana

Sana : Sure this bitch have the nerve to frown at me 😏 an not greet

Guy : Sana please man forgive her

Sana : Move!

He said looking at the girl who was breathing so hard because of all the running away

Sana : Your choice you go on your free will or I carry you

Guy : S...

Sana : Oh just because you know my name so I should listen to you? Tseg yezwa 😏 wena move 😏

Guy : Senamile just go back

Senamile looked at Sana for one last time than started to want to run

Sana : Just do that stupid thing I will beat you up you will regret ever meeting me now move your ass or else I wi...

Guy : S...

Sana : VOETSEG WENA!!! 😏 MOVE!!!!

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Person : I can see that you change so soon which mean you short tempered!

Sana : No am not it just depends if am in the mood for what you saying 🙄

Person : What kind of a person do you think you are?

Sana : Why am I here? To be schooled an asked questions like am a child? 😏

Person : No but you have to tell me more about yourself

Sana : Am not sick **he snaps** you better don't irritate me right now an these mirror are so fuckin frustrating me 😏 😏

Insert 2

Nkosana

Well what happened earlier on was just me being me, I don't like people who don't greet I don't care if you a woman or a man or whatever but you will have to greet 😏 now am on my way to see this Lumka chick well we started this fuck around last year I didn't it will go this far cause I don't make love but I fuck to please myself 😏 so I took my phone an called her she answered on a third ring

Lumka : Sana Hey

Me : Come out

Lumka : Already out

Me : Okay

I hung up my phone an when I was near her home I saw her standing with three girls an by the look of things these are the same girls I met up with earlier on, I got out an stood by my car while looking at them, well I don't dress to please people but only my self which means I wear what I like that day, Lumka looked at me with a smile I wish I could return it but my mouth is sore if you know what I mean, she came near me

Lumka : You here

Sana : Yes so which hotel?

Lumka : Why not your house

One : Never ever take a fuck buddy in your house that confuses things like for real she'll start claiming things that are not hers, I can imagine a girl claiming me 😏 No can do

Me : Hotel or you out

Lumka : Fine I want you to meet one of the girl who came in the neighborhood, well she was in section 7 now she's here with us

Me : Oh

To be honest I was not interested in all of this

Lumka : Wanna meet them? I mean I know all your friends so wouldn't be fair if you were to not know any friend of mine

Me : Bring them fast fast

She went to take her friends an one of them is the girl from earlier on 😊 so they came to me an her eyes popped out when she saw me 😊

Lumka : Girls this is my bo..

Me : Fuck buddy

I can see that she was sad I said that but I had to before I got claimed 🤔

Girl 1 : Nice to meet you

Girl 2 : We heard a lot of things about you

Girl 3 : Although we met wrongly

All along the girl from earlier was watching me you know if eyes could act I would be naked by now, this girl spells dangerous if I were to fuck her don't blame me she's the one who's putting all the ideas in my head

Lumka : An this is Sena the bitch of all bitches, she's the one I told you about

Sena : What did you say about me?

She said that looking at me and believe me no one can make me blush or look down just because they looking at me, except my grandfather that guy can kill you with looks 😏

Lumka : That you moved this side

Me : Nice knowing you now can we go Lumka

Lumka : Okay let me take my jacket inside

Me : Okay

This girl is really testing me I wonder what all the drag about 😏 , she went inside and the other girls went their own way but this girl from earlier on came to me trying to intimidate the devil himself heh this girl

Sena : You know it game on

She said looking at me like I just insulted her or something

Me : Gam...

-

She placed her finger on my mouth heh this muntu bathong 😏😏

Sena : You started it so it game on 😏

Me : Bring it on!!!

Believe me I will give it to her very hard she will say No Sana I was joking, she swayed her flat ass yes it flat cause she's angering me 😏 Whoo unto you!!!

I apologise but insert 1 - 4 will be short as usual... 😏

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Person : Why get frustrated by the mirror? What does it show you?

Sana thought hard an than shook his head

Sana : Believe me you don't want to know

Person : Trust me I can take it, that's the reason why am here

Sana : Stop manipulating me 😏 am not gonna tell you any shit

He roars causing the person he's with to be scared.... 😱

Insert 3

3 weeks Later

Narrated

It was a good sunny Monday an everyone was at school, Nkosana was with his friends well he's been stalking this girl an nothing interesting he found, which only mean she's not that dangerous

Sana : Mpilenhle High School

Mzamo : What's happening there? Don't tell me that you want to fetch Lumka today

Sana : No not her

They looked at him like he's just plain crazy

Simo : Who else?

Sana : Senamile Mkhize

Mzamo : Who's that?

Sana : Zama I want you to go to that school an found me that girl, bring her to my house

Mzamo : Your house? Are you sure that you not high on something?

Sana : No am not don't keep me waiting Zama am giving you 10 minutes

Zama : That's more like seconds

Sana : Come on Zama just leave

Zama got inside his car an drove away leaving Sana and his friends

Mzamo : So?

Sana : Let's say am on a mission

Mzamo : What mission?

Sana : A girl said "game on" to me

Sana even mimicked her voice an his friends laughed at him

Simo : Does she even know who you are? 🤔

Sana : I don't know but it's disappointing cause I will just break all the ego she have left in her

Mzamo : Who's that girl?

Sana : You will meet him when the time is right 😊

Sana took her car keys an went to his car an drove straight to his house

✕

✕

✕

Sana was in the class when one learner came to fetch her saying she's called by the principal so she thought that maybe she's in trouble

Lumka : What's all this about?

Sena : I don't know

Lumka : How I wish it could be Sana asking for me

Sena : Who's that?

Lumka : Nkosana my fuck buddy as he said the other day

Sena thought hard cause she really started something she won't be able to finish, just that she was so fascinated by how hot is Sana and she was just plain drunk little did she know that she's in for a long drama of her life, she went to the office an was met by a guy she doesn't even know an the principal

Principal : Senamile how are you my daughter?

Sena : Everything is okay principal

Principal : Someone is here to fetch you

Sena : Fetch? Why?

Zama : We have some family matters we need to discuss at home

Sena looked at Zama who just gave her a stare while showing her a gun underneath the table so Sena's heart started beating out of her chest

Sena : Oh yes Uncle I understand just that I was studying since am in Matric

Zama : I promise you this is more important

Principal : I hope you all at home get better sir

Zama : We will

Zama stood up an took Sena by hand she was shaking, they took all her belongings an went their way

✘

✘

✘

After like 30 minutes they entered Sana's gate

Sena : what am I doing here?

Zama didn't answer they stopped the car so Zama looked at her and signalled her to get out of the car

Sena : Can you at least tell me why am here

Zama looked at the door without saying a word so Sena got out within a blink of an eye Zama drove away leaving her like a lost puppy

Sana : Look who's here

Sena almost peed on herself cause she didn't expect to hear or even see this person who was in front of her, Sana was so convinced that Sena will regret ever challenging him

Sana : Let's go in

Sena didn't say anything she just went inside the house and found different sex materials even a lingerie was there

Sana : Game on 😏 go on feel at home

Sena : Home? Is this a sex store or a house?

Sana : Our sex store now go and get dressed

Sena : Dressed? 🤔

Sana : Yes dressed

Sena : Dressed in what?

Sana : This 😏 😏

He said pointing at a last number lingerie on the floor

Sena : Aibo Nkosi Never 😏

Sana : Oh challenge accepted 😏 playing hard to get? You know I saw how you looked at me an I knew that I had to break you, I had to break you in a way that you will never ever think of Sana in any way

Sena's heart started beating hard on her chest

Sena : Listen I was kidding

Sana : Kidding?

Sena : I don't have what it takes, I was drunk an I had guts right now I can't do that

Sana : You were drunk, am also drunk now take that bloody clothes an wear this am giving you ten minutes if not **he shook his head** you don't wanna know

He stood up an there was a mirror in his passage so he looked down without looking at himself an walked away leaving Sena thinking what have she done to herself now she have to wear this thing in front of her ,so she thought of running away, when she was about get out Sana shouted from where she doesn't know

Sana : Running away is not an option so don't test me I will eat you alive now WEAR THAT THING NOW!!!

sena jumped, well she's not that jumpy just that they started on wrong foot, Lumka is a different version of her, Sena might be called a bitch of all bitches but when it comes to sex it's game over.....💔

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Person : Calm down don't get all worked up I wanna help you

Sana : Help me? Is that what you think you doing here? This all of this what we doing here is really taking me back to everything I did

Person : With no regrets?

Sana : You know what am tired of saying the same bloody thing can you just leave me alone? Just let me breath 😞 am so angry right now so please do as I tell you

Person : S...

Sana : NOW!! 😞

Insert 3

Narrated

Sena was standing there didn't know what to do next cause she's so scared so Sana came down shirtless an that made Sena to drool once more cause Sana is a hunk 😍

Sana : Still not dressed? You getting me angry now

Sena : Nkosi please!

Sana : What? Did you just call me Nkosi? Why?

Sena : Because Sana an Sena is so confusing

Sana : So I should call you Nami? Is that okay 😏

Sena : Anything you want to call me

Sana looked at Namie for a while an he was so wanting to kill her ego but talking with her just bored him in a way that he wants to get rid of her an call Lumka

Sana : You can leave

Sena : What?

Sana : I said you can leave you useless

Sena's eyes popped out cause she was not expecting that at all 😱

Sena : Am useless?

Sana : Very useless

He took his phone an called Lumka who answered almost immediately

Lumka : Babey are you coming to fetch me?

Sana : I will fetch you in the afternoon

Lumka : No problem at all I'll be waiting

Sana : I don't want to be kept waiting am sure you know that

They talked for ten minutes after that He turned an Sena was nowhere to be seen so he went to the kitchen an took out his blood an pour it in the glass an when he turned to go to the lounge the glass fell from his hand an the blood splattered in the floor he was looking at the sexy Sena who was in the lingerie

Sana : Wow 🤩

All he was thinking of right now is to pin her on the wall but he's not into that right now, Sena was looking at the blood in the floor an she was wondering why was it in the glass? 😏

Sana : Why are you dressed like that?

Sena : You said you wanted me to dress like your slut right? 😏

Sana : You got a lot of personalities neh

He went close to her slowly an Sena's heart was beating fast

Sana : The first one is to be nasty

He went close to her an she was backing away that irritated Sana cause he doesn't want to be challenged more especially by a girl while Sena was scared of this man in front of her

Sana : Secondly you pretend to be miss goody two shoes an last you.... You slutty

He was so close to her an Sena was pinned in the wall without moving

Sena : Do it

Sana : Not in the mood for you now go an change am taking you home

He backed away but Sena held his hand so Sana turned

Sena : We not done

Sana : What?

Sena : We just getting started

Sena's hand was in his dick that drove Sana insane cause never have he slept with a girl who wants to be in charge an he won't let that

Sana : No you confused we done

He walked away leaving Sena ashamed of herself for all of this so she went to get dressed an when she came back to the lounge she found Sana waiting for her

Sana : Let's go

He walked out followed by Sena after some time they were in a car it was all silence

Sena : Am not going home

Sana :.....

Sena : Can you leave me at the mall

Sana :.....

Sena : This is bullshit what do you want from me?

Sana just looked at her than looked ahead the road, Sena found herself not attractive enough because of what Sana is doing

Sena : Please I need to jump off here

Sana stopped the car and looked away so Sena took her school bag and opened the door thinking that maybe Sana might say something but he was not in the mood for Sena and he was angry about how she acted, he drove away leaving Sena sad like that he didn't care about her so he went to see Anja, after a while he was inside the yard and went straight inside the house

Sana : My Anja where are you?

She screamed and ran towards him they hugged each other with Ntobe behind Anja

Ntobe : Oh baby look at you

Sana : Yeah

Ntobe : How are you?

Sana : ****sigh**** I don't know

Ntobe : Mir....

Sana : Don't go there I will be okay

Ntobe : So where to?

Sana : I was thinking the mall but the sun is hot

Ntobe : Yeah how about tomorrow cause I saw that it will be raining

Anja : Lovely weather 😊

Anja is a small vamp so she's not allowed in the sun as you know she will burn

Sean : Just as I imagined

He said coming behind them

Sana : Dad

He went to him they hugged cause it been a while

Sean : It been a while

Sana : I know

Sean : How have you been? You know after that thing?

Sana : It okay am good

Sean : Did he help?

Sana : No he didn't am still terrified

Sean : Wanna talk about it?

Sana : Maybe some other times for now I just wanna be with Anja

Sean : Am here

Sana : An you can read minds

Sean : True even though I don't wanna read yours

Anja : Why?

Sean : Because your Baby is more private so I want it to remain like that

Sana : It's not that am private

Sean : I understand an I respect you for that

Sana have been through something an you will find out more about it as the story goes by, Sean is more worried about him cause he can see that he's struggling an he doesn't even want to hear anything about mirrors or something

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Person : Are you calm today?

Sana : I guess so

Person : Will you cooperate?

Sana : I want to an I need your help

Person : As long as you help me understand who you are an what makes you this terrified

Sana : Am ready to talk

Person : Let's start by mirrors

Sana : 🙄 M... Mirrors?

Person : Yes tell me what do you see? 😬

Insert 4

Sana ❤️

Let me tell you a little detail about myself, I am Nkosana Cooper the child who was born for the unthinkable things, when I first heard about how they labelled me I was wondering like I kept on wondering if will I be the child they label me to be, will I cause conflict everywhere I go? Will I be a different breed from my whole family? Will I make them cry like will I be a disappointment in their life? To be quite honest I am, I am a bad person, I am what they label me to be which is to be a different creature even my mothers told me that I was a pain in the ass even when she was pregnant with me but other than all of that she still loves me an it makes me question my own love for her or for my father cause apart from everything he's always there, always there to fix or mend my broken pieces, he's always prepared to fight for me even if am the one who's wrong but he have my back it makes me question my own love for them both 😬, when I was nine years old I started seeing change in me it started when I was brushing my teeth's I looked at myself in my mirror an I couldn't recognise that smooth face I had, that handsomeness in me what I saw haunts me even today cause it still there, when I looked at myself I saw an animal with two faces reflecting it's like am a two in one, I hid this to my parents cause I thought that maybe it because I watched horror movies, but when I was 11 it changed at night I will feel cold like an corpse,I will feel horrible like I could kill, I will feel like am in control of everything in this world, I would zone out an I know that if it might happen when am in the club I would kill an wake up later to blood splattered around me, I started telling my mom about this an she was terrified, she started telling me what we are that am half vamp I couldn't believe it, she even told me that what's happening with my face it's what happened when she was pregnant with me...

I know that am bound for what am bound for but I feel cursed, I feel cursed like am not suppose to be like this am afraid of mirror because am an animal in the mirror an at night it reveal itself, I've tried to get help by going to counselling, witch doctors an even nono can't help me what they telling me is that there will be time when I will do what my inner self tells me to do cause for now I can control it but I hate it, it makes me hate myself cause I don't want to be what I am, I hate it I feel like the deeds an names my forefathers used are back to haunt me, this is the deeds of my family they are here inside me, ready to use me by doing what I don't know, I feel cursed which is why I don't need any girl in my house

at night, I can't even spend time with my friends at night 😞 cause am afraid of what I am 🤔 I may be strong an all but being what I am an what I see in the horrify me cause I see that once this animal comes to live death is what I see in this place, blood will be splattered around this town an no one can help no one this is me, am half vamp an also half animal an unrecognizable animal, am the only one who can see this for now not even the people who helps me see this, an I hate mirrors 😞 I have been through that phase of hating myself an feeling depressed with what I am an even now it's hard to accept 🤔

Well today am going to the mall with my little princess, she loves to watch me eat creepy right? I know 😞 having a family of vampires is quite still unusual for me but am adjusting to it still, you it been years now knowing this but am still registering it, well I do find it fascinating don't get me wrong drinking blood makes me feel like am making this animal in me satisfied an I hate it, cause sometimes I do drink it without acknowledging it, I just zone out but let's not go there cause right now am on my way to fetch my small pumpkin my phone rang an I don't know the number so I answered

Me : Sure

Person : Am I speaking to Nkosana

Me : Depends on who's asking

Person : Well let me start by telling you that I will kill you when you visit me cause that's no way to speak with your elders

I looked at my phone once again an for real I don't know this number

Me : Who am I speaking to?

Person : Your grandma

Oh it been a while you know they staying in London now with my grandfather Lunelo which is relief cause he's so sour an am scared of him 😞 so I miss her like crazy

Me : Ma how are you? I miss you

Slue : I miss you too my baby, so when are you giving me grandchildren?

Me : You suppose to be grateful cause am here an no one else is like me 😞

Slue : true cause you my precious jewel 😞

Me : I will visit you soon don't forget me

Slue : I will never an don't be a stranger

Me : Don't worry I won't

Slue : I love you baby

Me : I love you too Ma

We hung up our phone, she's my grandmother an the best person I've ever had in my life, she's just incredible ♡ at last am by the gate an the madam is already waiting for me by the gate am sure she's sulking cause am late

Anja : Almost got burned 😊

Me : Sorry your majesty come in

Anja : Be a gentleman an open the door for me an you late so no kisses today

Me : 😊 alright madam

Whenever am late we will have to do an acting like am a guy who's late for his date see what I mean she's my drama queen, I went to open the door for her an went back to seat we drove away

Me : Am sorry

Anja : Where were you? Am sure you were cheating on me 😊

You should see her facial expression so cute but she's angry

Me : No you the only one in my life that what you must know

Anja : No let me sulk please let sulk!

We looked at each other an burst with laughter she's my better half cause I understand her, she have no friend so am her friend

Anja : Which restaurant?

Me : Let's go to.... Let me think!

Anja : I want to smell some cake

Me : Mugg an Bean

Anja : Yeah

Well Anja drinks human blood but she wants to get used to a normal life although she won't eat but sometimes she craves for smells which is why am doing this for her

Narrated

These two entered the mall an went straight to Mugg an Bean an when they got there, Lumka an her friends were there beside Sena cause she works part time here in restaurant, Anja took Sana's hand an they sat at the corner, Sana was not interested in Lumka or any other girl cause he have Anja for now an all attention goes to her

Anja : Ever since we walked in those girls have been looking at us, do you know them?

Sana : Which girls?

Anja looked at Lumka who was busy asking her girls if this is Sana's child if so there's gonna be trouble, Sana just didn't want to talk about Lumka

Sana : No I don't know them, maybe they just jealous of you cause you hot

Anja giggled an the waiter came to them it was Sena an she didn't know that she will be serving this stupid jerk ass who just dumped her like a rotten potato

Sena : Good d...

When she saw that it's Sana who's sitting there, her mood just changed but she kept her composure

Sena : Good Day are yol ready to order

Anja : Muffins

Sana : You want me to eat muffin?

Anja : Obviously or you have an appetite for something else

Sana : No muffins are okay! But don't get used to it, well can I have a meal for one

Sena looked at this ass hole how can he buy one meal

Anja : I know what you thinking 😏 we will share am no fan of muffins so I will just eat one just give us four

Sena : Okay, juice?

Sana : Orange juice

Anja : Grape Juice do you have it?

Sena thought of the glass that was full with blood that fell from Sana's hand what was it doing in Sana's hand an why was it in a glass

Anja : Are you okay?

Sena : C... I mean yes it coming right up 😏

Sena left the table an Sana just looked at her, like for real it confused him that this girl changes personalities so quickly like she's also not alone obviously it going to be in his mind that he's not the only one who have the problem he have but in all honest he's the only one who's not alone in him, Lumka went to Sana's table with so much attitude

Lumka : Sana can we talk

She said that looking at Anja up an down

Sana : Talk? About?

Anja : You know her?

Sana : I don't know maybe I do

Lumka : Ihhe 😏😏 maybe you know me? Heeh Sana are you hearing yourself well? 😏

She was now shouting an that angered the little vamp an even Sana he was fuming

Sana : Stop shouting my name

Lumka : I will shout for all I care who is this? Is she your small victim? Is she? SANA AM TALKING TO YOU

sana was like a ticking bomb one more shout from Lumka he will burst an it won't be funny

Lumka : You making me crazy you sleeping with a small child, SA...

sana stood up an slapped her so hard that she bled, he took her by her throat outside the restaurant an Lumka was screaming, people were so amazed an some even called the cops cause they see this a woman abuse

Sana : I will show you who I am today

He was busy holding her neck hard that even his hands were nearly going inside the skin, Sena ran while screaming

Sena : Oh God Nkosi leave her alone

Sana : Shut up

Sena : Leave her alone

Sana : I said shut up bitch

Sena felt like if she carry on Sana will just kill her with words, Sana was so angry that even Anja she was so angry an wants to just kill this girl

Sena : Please 😏 Nkosi just forgive her please

Sana : You want me to forgive her? Do you?

Sena : Ye.. Yes

Sana : What in it for me?

Lumka : Don't 😏 DON'T DARE ME

sana just dropped her on the floor an she coughed but that was not enough he picked her up by her throat while pinning her in the wall, he didn't care that he was public

Sena : Anything please leave her 😏

Sena loved Lumka as her own small sister so what was happening really did torn her heart little did she know that what she's doing will make things with Lumka bad cause she's in it for real this time

Sana : I will leave her, meet at my house everyday don't get me angry cause I will kill you both 😏

Lumka so hated what is going on 😏 an Sena knew that this is the end of her dignity cause Sana will finish her

Sena : Okay I will 😏

Lumka shook her head while tearing so bad, Sana looked at Lumka with disgust an dropped her on the floor once again she coughed an people were watching all of this, when he turned there were guns pointing at him

Cops : Freeze!!!! 😏

Sana looked at them an smiled cause this is only the beginning

Sana : Ekse!!

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🐱

Sana : Mirrors they... They make me insane, I lose it when I look at myself in a mirror

Person : What do you see?

Sana : I see... I see ****sigh**** I see nothing

Person : Being honest will set you free

Sana : Not when am not set free by what I see in the mirror, am never free 😊

Insert 5

Narrated

The cops took in Sana for questioning cause they saw what he did to the girl an they are sure that they going to keep him away in jail for a long time, after sometime they were inside the station Sana was all chilled an relaxed cause this place is his second home or rather third home

Zub : Shana

Sana : Sana 😊

Zub : Whatever!

The cop was a white man who hated Sana with all his being because of all the things he does to the community

Sana : Okay

Zub : Why did you manhandled the girl?

Sana : What girl?

Zub : Don't make me a fool Shana you know very well what am asking you 😊

Sana : I don't know what you talking can I call my lawyer?

Zub : You won't get out of here if that what you thinking

Sana : Yeah Yeah always the same song just chill an give me what I want

Zub was so angry cause always Sana gets away with everything

Zub : Fine just one call than you come back

Sana : I won't even take much of the airtime cause I can poverty is what make you to always take me, cause you want to get paid nonsense

Zub was ticking bomb an Sana wanted to provoke him so that he will do what will get him fired 😡

Zub : Take him away 😏

Sana just laughed an went away he called his father who came running together with Smangele, Sean an Ntobe the woman's were so worried about Nkosana, an the fathers were so angry at the cops for arresting their son always 😏 they got inside the station an told them who they want, Zub than came to them

Zub : Mr Cooper an Mr Bailey

Sabelo : Why is my son arrested?

Zub : He abused a woman in a public place

Smangele : What? My son would never do that

Zub : Do you want proof?

Ntobe : Where's my daughter? She was with him

Zub : We didn't see any daughter

Sean : Are you all crazy? Do you wanna get a life time in jail why would be so stupid?

Zub : am warning you

Sean : Warning me? Is that what you saying? Listen here I want everyone I don't care take even your dogs I want my daughter an do me one favour take my son out of this station you don't wanna get me angry Zubrick I will make sure that I take you down you'll be left with that pants you have on

Zub : You threatening me? 😏

Sean : I don't care how you take it

Zub was so angry so he took Sana out of the jail an told his cops that they must go on search for the little Anja, Smangele went to Sana an slapped him so hard

Smangele : Abuse? Abuse Sana? 😏

Sana : I didn't abuse her Mah

Smangele : Heh eeeeh mntana ndini 😏 why abuse a woman? To even lay your hands on her for what? Have you ever heard that we beat woman up?

Sana : No 😏

Smangele : No? So why beat a woman up?

Sana : She provoked me

Smangele : Provoked? An that gave you the right to beat her up

Sana was at the point of losing it an to be honest it was not him losing it but his inner self is going to lose it right now 😏

Ntobe : This is madness Sana you don't beat a woman up, you just don't

Sana : Am sorry. Smangele : Sorry won't fix this

Sabelo : What the hell were you thinking Sana?

Sana : I said am sorry

Sean : That's no way to talk

Sana : Elders just leave me alone I've had it in this whole family am not the only one who was provoked by a woman an took actions so don't preach I heard everything 😏 am tired of this constant shouting am tired just give me a break

Sana just left them standing there an amazed by what just happened cause he has never backchat with them in his whole life this is all new, so he drove to his house he was fuming with anger an he just wished to release so hard but now Lumka is busy acting like a bitch that she is, he got inside the gate an his door was opened so he thought that maybe his father is here cause he's so fast that even a car can't reach his fastness so he dragged his feet's an was amazed to see Anja busy on the plants

Sana : Wh... How did you get here?

Anja : Aunty Sea bought me here

Sana : Who's that

.... : I am

Sana looked behind him and saw Namie the only thing that came into his mind is to just finish her once and for all but Anja is here so he has to keep his cool

Sana : What are you doing here

Anja : She brought me here

Sana : The cops are looking for you

Anja : Let them look

Anja just went inside the house, well she's just a weird child you'll get to know here very well, Sana walked closer to Sena and went past her while whispering

Sana : Meet me upstairs

He walked away, Sena was so scared well this is what happened she was going home because of not being able to work after what happened with Lumka, so on her way home Anja stopped her and asked if will she be able to take her home cause now Sana is taken by the cops so she asked where is home then Anja told her about her home where she lives but because Sena was scared of going to Anja's home she took her to the only place she knows which is here in Sana's house, she sighed and climbed the stairs going to the room and his scent is what she was smelling and following it until she reached the room it was plain white with no mirror that became weird in Sena's mind but she put that at the back of her head, when she turned Sana was standing behind her that startled her cause she was not expecting it

Sana : Take those clothes off

Sena : Nkosi listen am not here for sex

Sana : You choose the hard way or the easy way where you take those clothes off now 😏

Sena : Okay ****sigh****

Sena took her clothes off slowly with Sana looking at her, well she does have a banging body but that doesn't change the fact that she's just a slut that Sana is using

Sana : Please me

Sena : S..

Sana : No talking, please me I want pleasure, I want you to take away everything that is hard on me just please me

Sena felt like screaming cause she didn't know what to do 😞,Sena didn't know anything about pleasing a guy cause it always been 50/50 and Sana could see this in her eyes but the thing is he got no time for mercy so he was the one who decided to just take control of everything an they did the deeds although it was a different way from how Sena ever did it with the two guys she have dated (for now am not gonna write the sex scenes of Sana an the girls, I will only write it when he makes love to that special girl who I don't know myself 😊)

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

After sometime Sena was done bathing in the bathroom so she wore her clothes an she could feel that she's so tired an the only remedy she can get is sleep, an it already starting to be late so she got out of the bathroom with her clothes on, Sana was just looking into space

Sena : Um **clears throat** I have to go

Sana : Do you have transport?

Sena : I'll figure it out am a woman

Sana looked at her an chuckle not that he was charmed by what Sena is saying but just because what she said sounds funny

Sana : Okay bye

Sena : You not gonna escort me?

Sana : No am busy

Sena : Whatever!

Sena took her bag and went outside the yard, she found an uber waiting for her because she requested for it, when she got home after sometime, well she is renting a backroom since her parents have moved to Durban, and she's still in school that's why she's left behind well she's not poor but just a normal girl who loves to hustle for her money, when she got there Lumka and her girls were standing at the gate of where she lives

Sena : Girls

Lumka : Nyells 😏 how could you? 😏

Sena : What did I do?

Dintle : Are you gonna ask that chum?

Dintle is the girl that was running away from Sana for not greeting

Sena : Hao are we still gonna discuss this right now? Am so tired I want to rest

Lumka knew that this only means that Sena have tested the forbidden fruit and that tore her heart apart because to her it's such a big deal however with Sena it's like she's doing a job because she's not enjoying herself fully

Lumka : From now on I want nothing to do with you

Sena : What? Am doing this for you do you I enjoy being fucked like am a piece of slut? Don't anger me wena 😏

Lumka : Whatever!!

She started to walk away followed by her friends beside Dintle who's forever by Sena's side

Sena : Ayy vava maan hao (Go!!) 😏

Dintle : Ayy nawe febe already riding that anaconda like look at you all tired ihhe 😏

Dintle is forever loving news and always laughing

Sena : Can you get a life 😏 for a moment there I was so angry

Dintle : I know, you know what don't mind her

Sena : I won't

Dintle : So? How was it?

Sena : How was what?

Dintle : Geez girl the D?

Sena : It was not interesting

Dintle : Raw?

Sena : Yes

Dintle : No emotion?

Sena : Nothing an I don't care cause am not even looking for motions an all 😏

Dintle : Don't mind Lumka she's just bitter

Sena : I know even though am doing this for her

Dintle : You can end it since she's ungrateful

Sena : Do you think I can? Cause I can't sleep with that jerk ass again

Dintle : Was he that bad?

Sena : No he was good in his own way

Dintle : I was gonna laugh a little cause it would have been awkward I mean he's a tiger an how can he not move in bed

Sena : 😏 come on

Dintle : Okay but in all honesty you have to end this if you want to but, am with you all the way with or without Lumka

Sena : You an her come from way back

Dintle : I know an I want to make you my forever, now go an prepare a speech for Sana cause you need it an I even heard "Nkosi Leave her alone" ahhh you say you know a person 😏

She was busy mimicking her when she was pleading with Sana to leave Lumka

Dintle : It was like you were "No Nkosi I need your D" 😏

Sena : Mxm Can You go I need to sleep

Dintle : Fine good luck I love you

Sena : Thanks an I love you more, feels awkward to say this

Dintle : I know 😊

Dintle left her an reality started kicking in that she have to end this fuck thing with Sena little did she know that it will be hard than everything she ever stopped before

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Late that night Nkosana was in his room an he felt asleep that's when he heard like someone is talking to him

Person : Rise Rise Rise The unthinkable things are waiting for you to do it!! Rise Rise

That moment his body was so cold like an ice an he was like a rock in his bed he couldn't move

Person : Rise Rise what you doing is still small you need to rule this world rise rise Nkosana RISE
RISEEEEEEE

He felt like a rock an couldn't move but his eyes were popped out on his bed, after sometime he woke up more like sleep with open eyes walking he went to the toilet an stood in front of the mirror there it was a humanimal **my new word**

Person : Look at us we can rule this world look at us we so good together

Nkosana was zoned out for a moment there it was like he's not in this world he stood there for like 30 minutes after that he came back to life an saw this he started to scream more roaring cause he hates himself when he's like this.....💔

Note : Bebitas this story is about Nkosana an the other new character, I will put the old ones here an there but mostly the new ones, I will narrate for other characters even though they not with Nkosana like how I did with Sena however the story revolve around Nkosana....I don't know if he'll find his soul mate or not 😊😊😂❤️ who can date an animal who zone out at night 😞🙊

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙊

Person : Let's do something are you up for it?

Sana : What's that?

Person : You gonna face your fears Nkosana,you have to look at them with head held high don't let fear rule your life

Sana : What do you want me to do?

Person : Look at yourself in the mirror

Sana : No 🙊...I can't do that an don't fuckin dare me 😞

Insert 7

Narrated

Sena woke up the following day to a ringing phone so she just answered it with so much anger

Sena : What?

Person :....

Sena : If you don't speak may the holy ghost thunder right now for waking me up 😞

Person : Wake up

Sena jumped so hard that she nearly fell down the bed when she heard Sana's voice on the other side

Sena : H.. How can I help you?

Sana : Am outside

Sena : What?

Sana : Am outside come out

Sena : Am sleeping Nkosi you can't just come here and demand me to come out like am your girlfriend, what if my boyfriend passes us? I don't want to risk it

Sana kept quiet for just a few seconds than he started to talk

Sana : I don't wanna make you and your boyfriend fight so this is not over I still need to see you and Namie don't let me remind you who I am

Sena : No I won't don't worry I won't

Sana dropped the call and went to Siya's house, and he kept on thinking about what happened to him yesterday night, it was like he was in a dark place and someone was ready to use him for bad things, well he does bad things but he felt like in one of the days horrible things will happen and he won't even be aware of that, on the way he received a call from some girl that he slept with once and it been a while just that he saved her number, he's the type who doesn't change a number and even change phones he's not like that at all, well who said he can't sleep with her again 🤔

Sana : Hello

Girl : Hey Sana how are you?

Sana : All is good, so what can I do for you

Girl : We need to talk

Sana : We talking right? So what more talk do you want?

Girl : I want us to meet

Sana : Meet? Do you even still remember me cause it been...., I don't even remember the year

Girl : I promise I won't take much of your time

Sana : Fine when and where?

Girl : I was thinking today maybe I can come to your house

Sana : 😏 my what? 😏 no one come into my house aibo 😏

The girl kept quiet cause she felt like a fool for suggesting that

Girl : Okay we can meet somewhere else, hotel?

Sana : Fine by me choose that hotel than tell me where is it than I will come

Girl : Okay bye

Sana : Sure

The girl dropped the girl an Sana laughed at "I can come to your house" 😏 aibo why for? He final reached where he's going, well uncle Siya have a girlfriend now but not even thinking about being married to that girl well he doesn't want to be committed in a way that he will always come back to a nag of a wife, so he entered the gate an straight to the house when he got in Siya was busy dancing phela he's not growing old 😏 so everyday he's always hyper

Sana : Khokho

He so hate it when Sana calls him that he feels like he's saying that he's old

Siya : Sundiqhela kwedin (Don't start me)

Sana : 😏 am just saying it as it is

Siya : Ufunani apha? (what are you doing here?)

Sana : To check on you, how's your girlfriend?

Siya : She's hot want a tap?

Sana : Sure why not? You know she can never get away from if I give her a tap

Siya : No worries ndizocika kuwe kaloku senze threesome (I don't care we will do threesome)

Sana : Jeez khokho 😏 that weird moss

Siya : Ndizathin na kaloku ndizobe ndingasena ntombi (What will I do cause you will take my girlfriend) 😏 so what brings you here?

Sana : I had a weird feeling yesterday

Siya : Ayy ungandizeli nezanunu zakho zasebuswen ebusuku (Don't tell me about your condition)

Sana : Mxm 😏

Siya : Nyan andifun nokuzwa mna ndiseligwala kaloku (serious am still a coward so don't tell me) unless you have a new girl

Sana : No I don't

Siya : Still the same girl? Why don't you marry her since it seems like you love her? You can't keep a girl for this long just to tap her

Sana : No I don't love her an she's just not my type on that, when the one I love comes I will just faint an wake up again just because am afraid of talking to her

Siya : 😏😏😏 I pray that you faint for the wrong one, the one who will be all bipolar on you 😏

Sana : Never 😏

Siya : You don't know these motherfuckers 😏

Sana : Fuck off Khokho 😏 anyways I do have another girl

Siya : How is she like?

Sana : Just a girl

Siya : Her name?

Sana : Senamile Mkhize

Siya : Is she beautiful?

Sana : I don't know khokho the only thing I know is that I have her

Siya : You don't even look at her?

Sana : I don't I just do what I do an than leave her like that, I don't care about anything only myself

Siya : You don't even care about your own parents, I heard that you lashed out on them

Sana : Khokho I don't know what happening with me one minute am Sana an the other minute am someone else

Siya : Ayy andiva ungandixeleli nje ngezinunu zakho 😏 (No don't tell me about your animals)

Sana really did wanted to talk to Siya about what is happening but he can see that Siya is too scared to hear, it's just that Siya is so not liking the fact that this thing happens to Nkosana cause he love him so much it's like he's a son to him they have that Lunelo an Siya bond if you know what I mean so Siya doesn't want anything to happen to him at all

✘

✘

✘

Ꝥ

After a while Sana was on his way to the hotel cause he got a message from the girl with directions, he was not looking forward to this so he knocked an the girl opened the door

Girl : Sana

Sana : Samke

Samke : Come in

Sana : Okay

He came inside the room an went to stand near the table that was in the corner so Samke moved from where she was, Sana's heart nearly stopped

Sana : What is this?

Samke : She is your daughter

Sana looked at the girl who was sitting in the couch without even knowing what is going on she was busy playing with her doll like the bomb wasn't just dropped on Sana's shoulder

Sana : An you didn't tell me this earlier why?

Samke : After our sex I went home for the festive so I found out 2 months later that am pregnant, believe me I wanted to get rid of her but I couldn't so I decided to just stay at home an raise my baby alone

Sana : Alone?

He looked at her with resent an laughed

Sana : You raised her alone 😏 why now?

Samke : I knew that what am doing is not right

Sana : For how long?

Samke : For 1 year an 10 months

Sana : That how old she is?

Samke : Yes

Sana : make me understand why raise her alone?

Samke : I thought...

Sana : Come this side

Samke : I can't leave my baby like that

Sana : Ehh Samke don't get me angry cause if I do am gonna take my daughter an leave with her make sure that you never see her so come this side

Samke : Okay let me first make sure that she won't fall

Sana : Okay

Sana went to the other room an waited for Samke he was so angry right now that he was even shaking, Samke came to the room

Samke : Am sorry Sana

Sana : You know sorry won't fix this right now, why did you raise her alone

Samke : I thought that you will deny her

Sana : You thought? YOU DIDN'T TRY ME AN SEE WHAT I WILL SAY YOU JUST THOUGHT ARE YOU NUT? now what gave you the not thought?

Samke : My friend told me that I must tell you an see if you will do right by her or not

Sana : Samke you've dug your own grave, I will take my daughter an not even your toe will get to see her

Samke : No Sana 🙏 please don't do that she's my daughter

Sana : Have you thought about that when you took her for this long

Samke : I was afraid

Sana : Right now I want you to be really afraid

Sana took his keys an went by the door

Sana : Don't even think of running away cause if you do I will find you an make sure that I kill you an not even your mother will get to see the body

Samke just broke down, Sana went to the other room and looked at the girl who was just playing with babies noise without even noticing what is happening, well Sana didn't have any feeling towards the child even if it is his it will be hard to love her, he don't know how he feels 🤔 he just went out to his car than drove off so fast that he didn't care about anything in this world but himself

He was asking himself if he's that scary that people will just think for himself and not tell him things, he thought of going to Lumka but stopped cause Lumka is wild well he do want someone who's wild and all that but today he wants someone who will challenge him and make him forget about this, he's angry at this so angry so he went to the backroom where Sena lives he just barged inside the room, Sena and her friend Dintle, Sena jumped while looking at Sana and his eyes were so red 😡

Dintle : I will leave friend

Sena : O... Okay

Sena was so afraid of Sana, Dintle got out of the house and left Sana and Sena, Sana closed the door like locking it

Sana : Is this house sound proofed?

Sena : N.. No

Sana : So if you scream they gonna hear you?

Sena : Obviously

Sana : Was thinking where is your cheekiness

Sana looked at Sena and then went closer to her, that moment the girls heart was beating out of her chest cause this only means being fucked hard and left like a cheap slut 😡

Sana : You know I was told that I have a daughter today

Sena was no longer here, he heart is crying cause she doesn't want to sleep with Sana 😡 but Sana couldn't even see that

Sana : After 1 year an 10 months

Sena : What?

Sana : Am telling you but you know what I...I

He was so close to her so he grabbed her an Sena wrapped her legs on his waist with her heart beating out of her chest

Sana : I want you keep my mind off things

He started kissing him an one thing led to another with Sena screaming so loud an that what drove Sana insane they did the deeds for hours with Sena screaming from pleasure that even the landlord started banging the door angry

Her : Yey Voetseg I want you out of my house you traumatising my children modimo 😞😞😞 Phuman fuseg maan!!! Out of my house zinja 😞😞

She was so angry cause there are kids in this house so what Sena is doing it is so wrong!!

Her : Nx I want you out of my house!!! 😞

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

[Happy New Year Good People may it brings nothing but all the best in your lives, I hope all the Matriculants will Pass....All the best Bebitas ❤️ 😊]

Person : The only thing you can do that will help you face your demons it is to do what you afraid of the most

Sana : What if what am afraid off is what I don't want to see?

Person : Sometimes we have to do what we afraid off in order for us to survive, Nkosana this earth you can't always be happy, you can't always see what makes you happy, sometimes you'll be scared, sometimes you'll just feel like the world is on top of you don't be ashamed being scared is mutual

Sana : I don't want to be scared that's why 😊

Person : You are scared?

Sana : Yes I am, I am scared of what I am, am afraid that if it comes out it will hurt those close to my heart

Person : Let me help you Nkosana, let me carry this burden with you, let us do it for your family

Sana : 😊

Insert 7

Narrated

Sena pushed Sana away from her cause she was feeling embarrassed an more regretting all of what just happened

Sana : Am sorry

Sena : I need you... ****sigh**** you need to get out of here

Sana : Come on

Sena : Am serious Sana get out

Sana just stood an wore his clothes, after that he opened the door, the dragon was standing there so angry at the both of them

Her : What was that Senamile?

Sena : Am sorry Mah

Her : Sorry won't help in this matter Senamile, this is so much disrespect

Sana just went to his car cause he couldn't stand all the shouting, Sena felt like the world just swallowed her because of all the embarrassment an worse the neighbours were all eyes in the open

Sena : It won't happen again

Her : Sure it won't happen again cause you leaving this house

Sena : Huh 🙄

Her : I will not have you doing sex in my house Senamile never I want you out as in yesterday

Sena : Oh God where am I going to go 🙄

Her : You should have thought about that when you were screaming like a dog 🙄

The landlord went away leaving Senamile crying her lungs out because of all this, what will she tell her parents cause she was suppose to finish with school than go back home 🙄

✂

✂

✂

✂

Lumka was all stressed because Nkosana was not calling her not even to come an fetch her at school it is all about Sena these days but she knows that it only a matter of time before Nkosana comes back to her, all her friends were with her

Beko : Do you think that they will be in a relationship

Lumka : I don't know but Sana doesn't do relationships, an even Sena she's not into relationships

Zinhle : That's true, let's hope he will come back to you in a matter of time, I mean he always do this than come back to you

Lumka : I wish I could just fall pregnant for him so that he can leave everyone an be with me, I mean it will be his first child

Beko : Do you think he is that type of guy who gets committed to his baby mama?

Zinhle : He's a gentleman that's what I know

Lumka : My own mancho man 😏

Beko : Indeed 😏

Lumka did believe that Sana will change for her, cause he always do leave her but come back whenever he gets tired of the other girls so that how she thing it will hold him but the question is will it do that?

🙄

✂

⌘

⌘

⌘

Samke was still crying and thinking that her boyfriend did warn her about telling Nkosana that he has a child but Samke wanted to tell him because she knew that one way or the other Nkosana would have found out, her phone rang and it was her boyfriend calling so she answered the phone

Samke : Hey **sniff**

Thabo : Are you okay?

Samke : Yes I think I'm coming down with the flu

Thabo : Oh okay I thought that boy did something to you, so how's everything? Did you manage to speak to him about this?

Samke : Um No I didn't get time to do it

Of course she lied because she knew that her boyfriend will want her to come back home whereas she doesn't want to go back as yet because she might think that there's a future with Sana since they have a child together because apparently "Sana seems like a person who can commit to his baby mama"

Thabo : I will come and see you during the weekend if that's okay with you

Samke kept quiet because she's thinking what if Nkosana wants to see them 😞

Thabo : Are you still there

Samke : You know the signal is bad this side 😊 but yes you can come I'll be glad to see you because I miss you

Thabo : I miss you even more Babe and I love you

Samke : I have to go the baby is now awake I will call you later

Thabo : Fine Bye

They hung up their phone, Samke is convinced that she will be together with Sana 🙏

⌘

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Nkosana

Well to say am not numb it would be a lie cause I didn't even expect to find that I have a child 🤔 let alone a child who is that grown, I don't know how I feel about that cause I've never fathered anyone it has always been about me an Anja or the other kids in the family but now that more like adding a spoon of suger in a cup that is already sweet, I have to go home an tell my parents that I have a child, I have to know if Namie was not thrown out of that house because of me, well I do have a good heart so don't look at me like that 😞

Am driving to my mothers place an I know I still owe my mom an apology for lashing out on her the other day, it been a while ignoring my calls from Samke or from Lumka you know when I say I don't want a relationship this is the cause, the constant calling, all the questions, all the jealousy I just don't get it why all the suffering? Just for a P***y? No maan!! After some time I got inside the gate at home straight to the house cause I know they always in especial my mother

Me : Mama

Her : Am here

She said shouting from the kitchen, I went there an found her busy sitting on the table with the phone on her hands

Mom : How are you baby?

That's my mom for you no matter how badly you hurt her she will never hate you instead she will just scold you but telling you nothing but the truth

Me : Am not so good

Her : Come sit beside me

Me : Why?

Her : Cause I want to know what's bothering my baby

I felt my father's presence before he could make an entrance to the kitchen, he got that thing that says am your father respect 😏

Dad : I thought I heard someone

Me : Um dad

Dad : You've come to your senses?

Mom : Babe No...

Dad : No love this boy disrespected us that day, who taught you to shout at your parents?

That my dad for you he's a hardcore that's why I prefer mom but I love them both

Me : That was uncalled for, I apologise a lot dad please you guys forgive me

Dad : Never again will you do that Nkosana otherwise I will just kill you, hear me?

Me : Yes Dad I hear you

Respect, that's what I can tell you, no matter how crazy you are but respect is important between you an your parents let just say the whole family 😊

Mom : So baby what's the issue?

Me : You guys have a grandchild

They looked at each other more like talking with their eyes

Dad : What? Since when? 🤔

Me : I found out today, she's 1 year an 10 months

Mom : More like two years, why weren't you told Nkosana, what did you do to a child?

Me : I did nothing Mah, I don't know why he didn't tell me, maybe am scary or am I?

Dad : Who wouldn't be scared of an animal?

Mom : That's no way of talking to my child Babe

Dad : Am being realistic Babe

Mom : No you can't say that to him

Dad : He's an animal the sooner he accept the better, we are also animals

Mom : Don't rush him into accepting it Cooper just let the child be

Dad : He's an animal, half animal an half human, I don't know but he's a three in one animal, human and vampire

Well my dad wants me to accept who I am but the honest truth is am scared of what I am 😞 I just don't even want anyone to know what I am, I will just kill them for knowing 😞🔪 without hesitation

Mom : Sabelo 😞

Dad : He's an animal stop calling my name Babe just accept this....that child is scared of an animal that's the truth it hurts I know but it's the truth

Me : Tata 😞

Dad : What? Maybe that child saw the real you that night

Oh God "night" 😞 did she really saw the real me or my father is just assuming that 😞 what if she saw the real me, how will my child visit me without even seeing what I am

Mom : I don't think so Baby she didn't see anything don't worry yourself

Me : Um I have to go

Mom : No you staying, you can't just go am sure your father was just joking

Me : No mom you don't understand, we slept at night what if she saw me? What if she will tell everyone what I am? I have to kill her before she does

Mom : Whoa no Nkosana, no killing that child is a mother now do you want your daughter to hate you one day for killing her mother? No killing wena Sabelo I don't ever want to hear you say what you've just said to my son 😞 No killing Nkosana

My mother is all worked up for nothing I won't risk myself for that girl if she saw something I will just kill her

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Person : What do you see when you look at the mirror?

Sana : I see myself....

Person : An?

Sana : That's all I see

Person : I can see that you want to speak Sana just talk to me

Sana : I see an animal, am a two in one, I hate myself don't even want to see myself 😞 each an every moment I see myself in the mirror I just scream like a bitch because am terrified of what I see 😞 I need air.....

Insert 8

Narrated

Nkosana went to his house to bath cause he felt like he had a bloody long day, when he got there he found Sena in the gate an she was crying so Nkosana went out of the car to Sena who just stood up an slapped the shit out of Nkosana, he just smiled instead of being angry cause he liked how this girl takes control of everything they do 😊.

Sena : You the cause of this Nkosi 😞 if it weren't for you I would have been staying at where I was without being chased out 😞

Nkosi : Who chased you out?

Sena : Who do you think? Father Christmas? 😞 where will I go not to mention this question "what will I tell my parents?"

Nkosi : Don't you have friends who you can stay with?

Sena : Don't patronise me Nkosi, am not an orphan let alone a Street kid 😞

Nkosi : So what do you suggest?

Sena : I will spend the night in this house until I figure something out tomorrow

Nkosana just looked at her expecting that she will say that she's joking cause he can't spend a night with someone in his house because he fears that Sena will find out about what he is 😞 an he can't have that, it's quite good that girls don't know all of this now Sena wants to risk all of that

Nkosi : No ways you not staying in my house

Sena : I was not asking Nkosana, you made that woman chase me out like am a rubbish now I won't allow this treatment coming from you, I know you an jerk ass but today you will have to deal cause am not going anywhere

Sena stood her ground, she didn't even want anything to do with Sana to be all honest these two are so not interested in each other it only about sex, that Sena hates 😞💔, Nkosana opened the gate cause he could see that this fight won't be won by him, what he will do it's to just close the door from his bedroom so that Sena doesn't see anything

Nkosi : Come with your bags

Sena : No problem

Sena took her bags an went inside the gate she didn't care about the special treatment all she wanted was a place to sleep in today

✂

✂

✂

✂

The two were settled well in the house although Sena was in her room cause she was still thinking what will she say to her mother, luckily the landlord doesn't even know her mother cause if she did it would have been a different story, Nkosana on the other hand he's in his lounge cause his friends came by just to chill

Sana : So that's the story I have a bloody child

Mzamo : How do you feel about that?

Sana : I don't know boy 😏

Zama : If I were to have a child I would just host a braai just to thank my sperms 🤔

Sana : Jeez

Mzamo an Sana : Said a sour bitch 😏😏

They all laughed cause they hate slay queen they just love local girls, cause they have less drama 🤔

Mzamo : So? The girl upstairs? What will you do to her?

Sana : She's leaving my house tomorrow, I don't even care where to but she have to leave

Zama : It seems like the girl is financial stable cause if she was a gold digger, she would have already wanted money

Sana : Yes she's good her mother is a principal at some school than his father is a Mayor in Durban

Mzamo : Did your homework? 😏

Sana : Always do If I do something with you cause I don't want a mad chick in my life

Mzamo : You already have Lumka

Sana : Mxm don't bore me 🙄

The guys laughed cause indeed Lumka is mad when it comes to Nkosana

Zama : Can I keep one of the girls?

Sana : Which one?

Zama : The one you keeping in that room

Mzamo : The freshee

Sana : No problem you can have her

Zama : Just like that with Lumka you said fuck off

Sana looked at him with a smirk cause that the craziest excuse ever 😏 he have never asked for Lumka it a lie

Sana : I will shoot your crazy brain off 😏

Mzamo : Maybe I could have Samke don't you think?

Sana : Which reminds me I think I should just take my baby to live with my mom

Zama looked at him cause he also had that life of his father denying him to visit his mother who was always reaching out to him so he don't wish for his niece to also face the same problem, (well Zama,Nkosana an Mzamo have that strong brotherhood)

Zama : I don't think that a good idea Nkosana

Sana : Huh? She didn't tell me about my child Zamokuhle

Mzamo : But still to take the child away from her mother is not good, look at your brother Zama he didn't get to see his mother until she died because of his father's hatred

Sana : I know that Mzamo but that my baby

Zama : So be good about it, I know that your heart is hard an bad but just think about it don't make the same mistake my father did to my mother, that kid loves her mother so please Brother man just think about it

Mzamo : Serious sbrazo

Sana do listen to his brothers but he felt betrayed because of all of this 😏...he really did wanted to teach that girl a lesson, he took his phone an called one of his boys cause he may be a trouble some but he also own a small gang that only deals with selling drugs just because he loves to be all unique, Stuk answered the phone he's one of the funniest guy he have on the gang

Stuk : Mr fucker how are you?

Sana : Grand Moja listen I need you to do something for me

Stuk : Sure

Sana : I want you to find some apartment for me cause I have someone who I want to watch like a hawk

Stuk : Is it a she?

Sana : No it a he

Stuk : If you need another he am available 😏

Sana : Fuck off Stuk

Stuk : Struu we can even do a threesome 😏

Sana : Mxm

Stuk : I like how you play hard to get but you always watch my dick when it moves

Sana : fuck you yezwa fuck you

Stuk : 😏 would be glad if you fuck me instead

Sana hung up the phone these two knew that Stuk said something to Sana 😏 an they always fight...well Sana met Stuk at some gay club they went there to sell some drugs when he got there he found Stuk who just watched him like he's so fascinated by Sana, an Nkosi was so angry cause he thought that Stuk is gay an he's watching him in that manner whereas Stuk is just a gangster who just saw another gangster entering the the club, well Stuk went to approach Nkosana an he just roared saying that he's not gay an all of that so Stuk just laughed 😏 an said "If I were gay I wouldn't have even looked your way cause you mean" Nkosana just looked at him with disgust an said "stop staring at my dick pervert" so every time when they meet it all about you staring at my dick he will be so angry 😏

Zama : What's up?

Sana : Mxm

Mzamo : 😏 why do you always call this dude cause he always makes you angry

Sana : I don't know too 😏

Mzamo : You didn't even finish your story

Sana : Shit 😏 that true

Mzamo : I will call him just brief me before I go about who you want to keep taps on

Sana : Fine I will broe

Zama : "stop staring at my dick" 😏😏😏

He mimicked Sana's voice like it's that day in the club

Sana : Get out of my house bitch

Zama : No ways am here to stay am so hungry

Sana : I wish death upon you

Mzamo : 😏😏

Sana always found laughter between him and his boys, he's not that hardcore he takes the boys that works for him as his friends and his friends as his brothers.... ❤️

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Later that night Sena was in her room busy with her phone so Nkosana came to the room, he was all ready to sleep which means closing doors

Nkosi : Are you not hungry?

Sena : No

Nkosi : You know I don't know any shit about this "are you okay? " or a

"are you hungry? " shit 😏 so if you don't dig than fine I will go and sleep now

Sena : Oh 😏

Sena was seriously not into this guy and all the questions he's asking 😏

Sana : Am going to school

Sena : Close the door behind you 😏

Sana just chuckled and then left the room to his room, he closed it and tried to sleep but he was just afraid that Sena will see him than tell other people little did he know that Sena is good with secrets, right after a while in the midnight, Sena was so fast asleep but she felt like someone is watching her than she woke up jumpy and looked around there was no one there but the only thing she can feel is the coldness mind you she was wearing long pyjamas and with a big blanket but still it was like she was in the fridge so she stood up and thought that she should just go to the kitchen and drink a lot of hot coffee cause she's feeling so cold so on her way to the kitchen she found that Nkosana's room was wide open with white sheets on the floor but she didn't mind all of that, she went downstairs straight to the kitchen when she got there she couldn't believe her eyes there was a bowl filled with blood 😱 that scared her a little like she just remembered that she once saw a glass on the floor

Sena : Oh God what is this 🤖👁️

A vase was dropped on the floor she screamed while jumping, after that she heard like someone is watching her at the back when she turned there was a shadow in the lounge

Sena : S... Nkosana 🤖 Oh God calm down Senamile

She was trying to keep calm but her body was betraying her, she walked slowly to the shadow cause it was not moving her heart was beating out of her chest when she was near she saw it 🤖 the two in one Nkosana it was like a scary movie or something

Sena : Oh No

The animal was holding a knife when he lifted it up Sena screamed her lungs out while jumping

Sana : Senamile wake up

Sena opened her eyes and jumped out of the bed

Sana : What wrong?

Sana was so worried because Senamile have been screaming like something is happening to her

Sena : Get away from me Nkosana I swear to God I won't be responsible for what I will do to you next

Sana : What did I do you were dreaming

Sena : No it felt real Nkosana just let me be 🤖👁️

Nkosana only thought of one thing that Senamile was dreaming of him not only the human him but the animal within him 🤖

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Person : Just calm down breath Nkosana

Sana : You don't know what I see, you just don't understand I see

Person : I d...

Sana : No you don't 😏 cause you don't see what I see

Person : Nkosana please calm down don't let this thing anger you to a point where you even wish to not be you, you'll end up killing yourself

Sana : 😏

Person : Calm down please 🙄 am here for you, you can talk to me

Sana : Take these mirrors out

Person : You need t...

Sana : Ehh wena sfebe 😏 (You bitch!!) take these mirrors down

Insert 9

Narrated

Sena was still terrified, she couldn't sleep at all cause her dream felt real she thought to herself what the hell is going on with Sana, cause the dream meant something it's like this is a sign that she's not safe in this house, Nkosana came inside the room with a cup of coffee mind you he doesn't even drink it, it's his first time doing it

Sana : I hope it meets your expectations

Sena : You know what I want?

Sana : What?

Sena : For you to get out of this room together with that filthy coffee of yours 😏😏

Sana just looked down cause this is so much disrespect an he can't handle worse in his house but just because of guilty he will keep on trying to be Sena's bitch 😏

Sana : What was the dream about?

Sena : Nothing that concerns you

Sana : Was it about me?

Sena looked up and saw nothing but a concerned look from Nkosana which is the first ever seeing that face

Sena : No it wasn't, am sorry for overreacting I guess I just had a bad day

Sana didn't believe all of this but he will let it slide, Sena didn't want to tell Sana cause what if this is a trap he wants to kill her 😞

Sena : The other day when I changed to being your bitch, you dropped a glass

Sana thought about that day and his heart started feeling uneasy

Sana : Yeah

Sena : I saw blood on that glass, why have a blood in a glass

Sana : I have a problem of being pale with no blood so usually I drink animal blood

The word animal was so strong that it made Sena uneasy

Sena : You drink blood? How long have you been using it?

Sana : Since the age of 7 actually most of my family have that problem

Sena : Oh so everyone drinks blood?

Sana : No not everyone just me, I want to be strong, I want to not always be sick so that's why you caught me like that

Sena : How does it taste?

Sana : It was bad at first but now am used to it

Sena : Mmm I think I will leave early in the morning tomorrow

Sana : Fine let me leave you to it than maybe you might get some sleep

Sena : Yeah

Nkosana took the cup but Sena stopped him and took the cup from Nkosana, so he just chuckled than left Sena like that, The girl was so scared and she won't even sleep until morning cause that dream felt real but she knows that Sana can't be an animal I mean that only happens in movies

✕

✕

✕

✕

In the morning

Samke was in the hotel when someone knocked on the door so she went to open and was met by people she didn't know

Stuks : We have to bounce

Samke : What? 😬

Stuks : We have to bounce

Samke thought that maybe she's being kidnapped or something cause she didn't know these people

Samke : Please don't kidnap me I have a small baby

Stuks : 😏 kidnap nna? Am sent by Nkosana so pack up we going

Samke thought to herself that maybe Sana wants them to live together as a family 😊

Samke : Oh come in I will be fast

Stuks : No problem

Stuks entered the room and saw a small cute little princess sleeping in bed, he just smiled because indeed the baby was an image of that dickhead Nkosana, after a while Samke was done so she took the baby and Stuks took the bags

Samke : Where are we going?

Stuks : Home

Stuks was not the person who loved to talk, so they were in front of the car that Samke was to take

Stuks : Get in this car it will take you where you bound to go

Samke : W...

Stuks : 🙌 😊 Ndumiso please take her to that house we bought today neh? I will call Sana and tell him that we did our work, now my sister get in this car now

Samke wanted to scream but she was scared because she can see the gun that this guy was hiding 😨 so she got inside the car with her baby than Ndumiso drove away with the scared Samke

Samke : Please tell me where are we going?

Ndumiso : We going to your new home, Nkosana thought it would be best if he buys you a house

Samke was so happy to hear that 😊

Samke : Uhm can I ask you a question?

Ndumiso : Sure

Samke : do you think he loves me?

Ndumiso : Who? 😊

He said looking at her in the mirror, confused as fuck

Samke : Nkosana? I mean we have a baby with him

Ndumiso : I don't know if he loves you or not

Samke : It means he loves me, why would he buy us a house

Ndumiso : Ya maybe it's like that

Ndumiso didn't want to talk about things he didn't know although one thing for sure is that Nkosana doesn't love any girl, so they got inside the gate of the house

Samke : Is this my house

Ndumiso : No this is Nkosana's house we here to fetch something

Well Ndumiso got a message from Nkosana saying that they must start at his house cause he wants to give them something

Samke : Oh let me get out so that we can go inside

Ndumiso : Yea that's what we will do, come let me help you with the baby

Samke : Thanks 😊

Ndumiso took the baby from Samke an they went inside the house an found Nkosana shirtless in the lounge on his phone, that really made Samke crazy cause it been a while

Nkosana : Yol are here

Ndumiso : Yes, we were going to the apartment

Sana : O...

Sena made her way from upstairs to downstairs while shouting for Nkosana well she didn't know that they had visitors

Sena : Oh am so sorry

Samke looked at her with disgust, well Samke is more beautiful than Sena, and she's one of the slay queens more stylish than Sena so that's why she is staring at her the way she is

Ndumiso : It okay

Sana : You were saying?

Sena : That am now going

Sana : can you wait

Sena : No I can't 😏

Sana : Come on Senamile am still busy

Sena : You being busy doesn't mean that I mustn't go my way

Sana : Can you please

Sena : No I don't want to and you have no right to act like you own me

Sana so wanted to say I do own you, cause he was so angry at how is Sena behaving

Sana : Fine you will go with Ndumiso cause you will be living with Samke in the house that I brought

Samke looked at Sana waiting for him to laugh and say he's joking or something

Samke : No I can't do that 😏

Sana : Yes you are, Ndumiso take her bags to the car and take them to the house

Sena : Take that bag you will see 😏

Ndumiso : Boss

Sena : Don't say Boss you don't even know me and now you want to take my bag 😏 that theft

Sana : Namie

Sena : No don't act like you own me ke wena I will not go with Sa... Or whatever her name is, and wena commando take my bags and you will see who am I 😏

Ndumiso : Ehh 😏

Sana just shook his head cause of all this

Sana : I will go upstairs, when I come downstairs I want you gone otherwise....

He said looking at Sena who just got scared of Sana because of thinking about the state he was in, in her dream so she just agreed to all of this however Samke was so fuming with anger

⌘

⌘

⌘

After a while they got into the house that Sana gave to them, the both of them were so not in the mood for each other, Samke was so angry cause she thought that Sena is in a relationship with Nkosana, and Sena was just angry that again Sana managed to show her that he owns her 😏 😏 they got inside and chose a room then settled in very well although they were not talking, Sena then went to the kitchen to make something to eat, she found Samke in there thinking so hard, so she passed her

Samke : What do you want from Nkosana?

Sena : Sorry?

Samke : Am asking you how come a plain jane like you got to sleep in his place and got to be in this house with his baby mama 😏 am the one who's suppose to be getting all of this cause I provided him a daughter

Sena didn't answer all of this cause she don't have time for all this nonsense

Samke : Am talking to you

Sena : I don't have time for this 😏

Samke : You will have time cause you sleeping with the father of my baby

Sena : You saying it yourself he is not your boyfriend but the father of your baby maan

Samke : THAT DOESN'T MEAN ANYTHING, HE STILL LOVES ME

Sena : Well good for you than cause he doesn't love me and I don't care 😏 now leave me the hell alone

Sena started to walk but Samke stopped her with force while pushing her

Samke : You will leave Nkosana if you don't want me to boost you with a slap 😏

Sena : I wish you could try all of that so that I can show you how a ghetto bitch whips a bitch to shutting up her trap 😏 now get away from if you know what's good for

Samke : Wh....

Sana : ENOUGH 😏

He was long standing on the door listening to all of this fight that was going on

Sana : This is not on guys why are you fighting

Sena : Ask your "Baby mama" over here and take me out of this discussion I don't have time for stupid things

Samke : You can't say that bitch this is s...

Sena : Am warning you Baby mama you don't want me to be angry 😏

Samke : I don't care even if you go angry 😏

Sena : Sana fix this you are the one who said I must come here, I didn't want to now I get to be insulted
FIX THIS 😏

Samke : Don't act like you didn't want to cause you did, you want him

Samke was so shouting and she was convinced that if Sena leaves they will be a happy family

Sena : Morena jeso keng enna (Jesus christ what is this?) 😏

Sena chuckles cause she was so close to losing it as for Sana he was just so bored he didn't think there was gonna be a fight because of this arrangement, Samke wanted to beat a bitch up cause she wants Sana to herself

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🐱

Insert 10

Nkosana

2 weeks Later

I did try to make those two live together but it didn't work, you know they always fighting well that house was for my daughter to be able to live in a comfortable environment, well Senamile was thrown out of the street because of me so that's why I gave her the chance to live in a comfortable zone, I don't even have time for any girl cause I always have to be a referee to these two girls, not only am I doing it for me but for the child who doesn't have a sin in all of this, well today my mother is coming to see my daughter, it was hard an still hard to have a bond with her, she's me no doubt but you know the problem is that not only do I hate myself but I hate everything that breathing in this world accept for my family even though I think am convincing myself by saying what am saying 😊....Today Senamile is going home which means schools are closed at least there's gonna be peace in the house 😞 am in my house when my phone rang an it's a number I don't even know so I answered

Me : Heita

Caller : Nkosana Cooper

I wonder who is she an why is she calling me 😊

Me : Yes

Caller : You speaking to Zandile Mkhize

Me : Am I suppose to know you?

Caller : No but I believe you have something that belongs to me

Me : Aibo what's that woman? 😊 can you please be specific an stop wasting myself

Am I suppose to be a witch an guess who is this 😊

Zandile : I see that you are so disrespecting an now I understand why would my daughter deceive me

Me : Yo...

Shit 🙄🙄 this is Senamile's mother, cause she's a Mkhize

Zandile : So now you remember who am talking about

Me : How can I help you?

Zandile : Tell that child, I will be waiting for her an you better pray that I don't something that will anger me in her

Me : Is that a threat?

Zandile : No it a warning

The bitch dropped the phone 😏 I wonder what's special about her that she will have to call me by my name an surname unless if she's a gangster 😏

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

After a while I was on my way to the house where my daughter is living, not only will I see her but the two gorillas who are always fighting, they just don't get tired, always at it no matter how hot it is outside 😞 I wish I could just vanish everyday when I see them 😏 I have to see them don't look at me like that, my daughter is living there, am in the yard thinking of what am gonna arrive to this time, when I got inside I found Samke in the lounge with just her small short an sport bra she does have a body for day but the only girl who can make me satisfied by just looking at her body is """" why don't you just figure it yourself cause If I tell you, you will start saying am in love 😏😏

Me : Samke

She jumped it's like she was thinking hard an I disturbed her

Samke : Oh Sana how are you?

Me : Am okay so are you ready to go

Samke : Oh No let me go upstairs an wear something

Me : Okay

I sat on the floor so she stood up an went upstairs, after like few seconds Sena came in the lounge with just a T-shirt, okay what are these girls doing to me? Am I just tempted purposely or what?

Sena : Mmm

Let me tell you something that was the greeting cause she said that an walked to the kitchen, that's how this girl is I didn't know that even girls have moods so I stood up an went to the kitchen, I sat on a chair there looking at her

Me : Got a call from your mother

She dropped the jug she was holding an looked at me like I just said I will kill you, you know when you just terrified of something or like someone just cursed a spell on you

Sena : What? 😬

Me : Said I should tell you that she's waiting for you

Sena : My mother's name?

Me : Zandile Mkhize

Her eyes popped out more this time what's wrong with this girl

Sena : That's not my mother

Me : What?

Sena : I said that's not my mother, my mother is Lindiwe Shabangu

Me : The Principal

Sena : How do you know all of that?

Me : So who's Zandile....

Sena : Don't ask me that I don't know

She picked up the glasses on the floor panicking

Sena : Ouch 😞 shit shit shit!!!

I think she hurted herself so I stood up an went to her but she snapped

Sena : Leave me alone I will be fine

Me : S...

Sena : I SAID ****sigh**** leave me alone Nkosi just give me a break

I always thought am the one who have problems but I guess I lied to myself by saying that 😞😞 she just stormed out left me thinking what just happened, it's like she's scared of this Zandile an I wonder who is she cause it seems like she's her mother but the question is why is she this terrified by just hearing her name

Narrated

Sena was on her way home it been a while since she last went home because of School, an she just got a break from all the constant fighting with Samke because of a boy she's not even interested in 😞 she was on the taxi to home when the taxi was stopped on the way, so the passengers were all wondering what is going on until a woman came to the drivers window

Woman : Am sorry driver but I need someone in this car

Driver : Who is that?

Woman : I believe you have a girl by the name of Senamile in this taxi

Sena's heart started to beat fastly cause she doesn't want the person outside to know about her being in the taxi

Driver : No I don't have someone like that here

Woman : She's my daughter, please I need her

The driver turned an look at the back, Senamile was busy shaking her head with tears wanting to come out of her face, so the driver also shook his head

Driver : No there's no small girl in this taxi

Woman : Can I check for myself

Driver : Y...

Man 1 : Am in a hurry driver please go now I don't have time for this 😞

Driver : Am sorry ma'am but I have to go

Woman : No problem

The driver drove away from the woman, Senamile was so scared now cause what if this woman follows her, after an hour Senamile was walking to her home, it's not that far from the stop, she was so rushing home while on their way she felt like someone is standing in front of her when she looked up she saw her brother so she jumped

Sena : Oh my God 😞

They hugged well it's her big brother, they are so fond of each other

Andile : How are you baby sis

Sena : Am good I've been missing you maan

Andile : You have no idea, so why are you rushing like this

Sena : Well uhm something happened on the way

Andile : What do you mean something happened on the way? Were you hurt? Or someone wanted to take advantage of you?

Sena : No Zandile is back

Andile's heart stopped beating for a moment an he shoot out

Andile : WHAT? 🤔 why are you saying that? Did something happen?

Sena : No she stopped the Taxi I was in but the driver managed to drive away

Andile : We have to rush home

Andile took the bags from Senamile an they rushed home like something was chasing them and they got home, they didn't even knock they got inside the house an was met by their mother "Lindiwe"

Lindi : Oh my God come here baby

She said standing up going to Senamile who just smiled because it been a while without seeing her mother, they hugged after a while they pulled out

Sena : How are you Mama

Lindi : Ke teng nana (am good) , how are you?

Sena : Not bad so is my father home?

Lindi : No but he will soon be back, let me just go an prepare you something to eat

Sena : Ahh Mah no don't I will do it myself

Lindi : No let me do it hao, I want to spoil my princess

Sena : Okay I will go with you

They went to the kitchen, Sena didn't know if she should tell Ma Lindi that her mother is back or what, but Lindi will see through her if she doesn't

Lindi : You so quiet what's wrong?

See what I mean she knows her children

Sena : Uhm I guess school is making me like this

Lindi : Namile don't make me a fool

Sena : Uhm....

Lindi : Are you pregnant? 🤔

Sena : What? 🤔 Mama No am not pregnant hao 🙄

Lindiwe laughed because of how Senamile's eyes popped out

Lindi : Ohh God Baby calm down am kidding

Sena : Nearly died 😊

Lindi : So?

Sena : Mama don't worry hle!

Lindi : Senamile talk

Lindi was pouring Senamile a juice that was on a fridge

Sena : Zandile is back!

Lindiwe dropped the glass on the floor just like Sena when she heard this

Lindi : Tell me you joking

Sena : She's back mama

Lindi : Oh God what if she... What if she takes you away again Senamile I won't survive that 🤔 what if...

Senamile went to her mother an held her hand cause now she was panicking

Sena : Mme calm down am not going anywhere

Lindi : Am scared Senamile she kidnapped you the last time, an killed my own daughter because of wanting to prove a point to me, what if she's here to take you too away from me I won't survive that



Senamile just hugged her mother so tightly, well Zandile is Senamile an Andile's mother, they were married with their father so she started doing illegal businesses an putting their children's life on danger so their father decided to tell her that they need to divorce cause he doesn't trouble for his family, Zandile than started going crazy in a point that she started kidnapping their children an killing everyone who stood in a way that's why the scared of her, an The mayor still loves his wife that's why he didn't want her to be arrested but the whole story you will get as the story goes by....

✘

✘

✘

✘

✘

Nkosana was home with his daughter an Samke, well Smangele an Sabelo were so happy to see their grandchild, even the family they were on their way to the house just to see their grandchild, well they wanted to see the girl who is so strong to be able to say that she have a child with Nkosana their naught son 😞

Smangele : So Samke how are you?

Samke : All is good Mah

Smangele : No no no call me Smangele, you won't find a mother like me, am fresh

Samke : that's true 😊 well am good how are you?

Smangele : All is good, thank you for the beautiful gift although am still angry at you for showing us her this late I mean even if you were scared to tell Nkosana but you should have came to me

Smangele was so scared that maybe her son will hurt the child, actually not Nkosana but the animal within him

Samke : Am sorry I guess I didn't think

Smangele : Y...

Ntobeh an her family came inside the house

Ntobe : Hunnies we home

Sma : In here

Sean went to the lounge and Ntobe with Anja went to the kitchen, when they got there

Ntobe : Oh so where is the baby?

Anja : What baby?

Ntobe : Your favorite have a Daughter

Anja : Really? 😊 can't wait to see her

Sma : She's at the lounge with Sabelo

Ntobe : The mother?

Sma : This is her

Ntobe : You must be Senamile right?

Samke choke on her saliva and she was thinking why are they calling her

Anja : No this is not Senamile, mom 🙄

Well Anja was the one who told Ntobe about Senamile 😊 remember she helped her come home that's how she told her

Ntobe : Oh am sorry you are?

Samke : Samkelisiwe

Ntobe : Nice knowing you so the baby?

Ntobe was still angry that the baby was hidden so she just wanted to see the baby and Samkelisiwe saw that Ntobe was not into her

Sma : Come let me show you

Smangele took Ntobe out of the kitchen to the lounge, well Anja and Samke remained in the kitchen

Samke : How do you know Senamile?

Anja : Long story

Samke : Oh

Anja : You beautiful 😊

Samke : Thank You baby 😊

Anja : However I still preferred that Senamile was the one with the baby

Samke changed the smile into a frown cause she didn't expect this

Samke : Why?

Anja : Cause maybe she wouldn't have acted the way you did, you know we would have loved you but since you started doing childish things we are angry why hide a baby? Why are you coming back now? No darling , I can right through you Samkelisiwe I know that you here to destroy my brother, but guess what? I got a present for you

Samke : Destroy? 😡

Anja : You know very well what I mean, don't I mean don't even think for a minute that you will start acting all clever than us cause Oh boy oh boy you will burn I can see right through you....I know why you back!!!

Samke : 😡

Anja : Am watching you 😊

Samke was so intimidated by this young girl who talks like an old girl, Anja didn't like Samke at all she walked out passing the angry Samke... 🤔

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Person : Let me hope you calm today?

Sana : Am not 😊 but I'll try if you don't irritate me

Person : Let's talk about something else

Sana : What's that?

Person : Do you have a special girl in your life?

Sana : Not really 😊 no girl is ever important in my life, well I do have 3 girls in my life

Person : Tell me about them, just tell me how they make you feel, try to talk to me like am one of your friends let me understand you

Sana : Well the first one... 😊 she's the mother of my baby

Person : Mmmm

Sana : She's just a girl I slept with when I was drunk one night an it ends there

Person : So no feelings or anything?

Sana : No

Person : Tell me about the second girl

Sana : Well I would say she's been there an am the one who made her think that she owns me... I used to sleep with girls but once am tired I come back to her an she will accept me like I didn't just hurt her feelings

Person : Do you feel bad?

Sana : This is what you must know about me I don't care, I try to care but it's not there, it took me a lot of weeks to bond with my daughter an love her how much more a girl I don't even know that well 😊

Person : Mmmm tell me about the third girl

Sana : She... She's I... I.. 😊 she's just something else that's what I can say.... 😊

Insert 11

Narrated

Sena was home when her father came in coming from work, Sena jumped an hugged him so tightly cause it been a while, all along her mother was in her own world because of Zandile being back

Dad : My love are you okay?

Sena : Yes Daddy am good

Senamile knew that her father is talking to his wife not her 😏

Dad : Am not talking to you 😏

His wife looked up with a smile, well it was a half smile that got him worried

Sena : It been a while dad

Dad : What's wrong in this house? I thought maybe just because my daughter is back we will be happy like over the moon

Andile : How can we be happy with your psycho of a wife out of jail

He said coming in from outside too, he was so angry that his father was the one who got Zandile out of jail

Lindiwe : Andile No 😏

Andile : It's a painful truth I know mama but he's the cause of all this

Sena : Andile

Simon : What's going on? Why are we back to Zandile cause I thought we were long gone from that

Andile : SHE'S BACK 😏 YOUR WIFE IS BACK BABA, THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT THAT'S WHY WE NOT HAPPY, MY SISTER HAVE TO LIVE IN FEAR ALL BECAUSE OF YOUR LUST 😏

Lindiwe : ANDILE 😏

Andile respected his mother who's a step mom, he hates his real mother who is Zandile because of all the things he have done, well Sena an Andile were conceived by Zandile but when the divorce happened, Simon took Senamile to live with him, Zandile took the other twin cause Sena is a twin, Andile chose to be with his father cause he couldn't stand his mother 😏

Lindiwe : Don't talk like that with your father, apologise..

Andile just looked down while angry an fuming

Lindiwe : NOW 🙄

Andile : Sorry

Lindiwe : Say it like you mean it Andile Mkhize 😏

Andile : Am sorry baba

Lindiwe : Now let's go an eat am just not in the mood for all of this, Zandile is your mother an your father's wife so don't talk like that about her, she may have done you wrong but don't talk like that about her she's old an she deserves all the respect

Andile : anajshfj

He was mumbling something they didn't hear

Lindiwe : I will smack you Andile now everyone let's go an eat

They all went to the table silently

Sena : What a welcome home 😏

Lindiwe : This is much better than what am going to ask you an I need an answer, honest one

Sena : What's that mom?

Lindiwe : Why were you thrown out of the house we rented for you

Sena just looked at her mom like what the fuck did you say that for? 😏 this mama have no chill, while Simon just looked at Sena like he's saying I will kill you now... 🗡️

✂️

✂️

✂️

✂️

✂️

Nkosana was with his family which is his parents cause the guests are long gone

Sana : Father I need to ask something

Sabelo : What's that son?

Sana : My... My grandfather you said he ran away from his responsibilities?

Sabelo just looked at his son blankly cause he didn't understand why is he asking him this question

Sabelo : Yes

Sana : Why?

Sabelo : I don't know

Sana : You must know dad, I mean I don't know if or let me say I don't know if I'll be able to love my child

Smangele : So what do you want to do?

Sana : I don't know Mom

Sabelo : Listen you will father that child as if you will never father again, I don't even want to hear you say that again

Sana : Am just scared, what if I hurt her?

Smangele : Baby you won't hurt that child, she's your blood am sure you will only just love her, it doesn't take years it just happens naturally, don't force it

Sana : I won't am just scared but you know what let me go

Sana took his keys and went to his car, he was so angry and frustrated cause he wants to love his child and it's hard to even hold her 😞 have you ever heard of that? It made him think about his father's condition but the honest truth is that he doesn't want to become like his grandfather he drove off with high speed, Smangele was so scared that he will do something stupid

Sabelo : Don't worry he will be okay

Smangele : I don't understand why did he become this heartless man

Sabelo : The animal in him makes him like this

Smangele : Sabelo come on stop saying that in my house

Sabelo : The sooner you accept Smangele the better, our son is an animal an we can't change that

Smangele : No 🙅

Smangele didn't want to hear that her son is dangerous in a way that he's an animal, back at Nkosana he took his phone out an compensate on who to call an not to call, he found Lumka's number so he called her, she answered on the forth ring

Lumka : Nkosana

Sana : Why so cold?

Lumka : You didn't ca...

Sana : Mxm

He dropped the call cause he was not in the mood to fight with anyone today, he thought of calling Samke but decided against it, Back at Senamile who was still looking at her mother

Sena : I changed the place cause I wanted a quiet place to study

Simon : Why didn't you tell us?

Sena : I didn't want to worry you both, I know how much you work hard

Lindiwe : Mmmm

Lindiwe heard about what happened but she wouldn't say it in front of her husband, Sena was so stressed that maybe her mother knows

Andile : Hows school Babe?

Sena : It's.....

Sena's phone rang an it was Sana but she ignored it, but it kept on ringing now everyone was looking at her in the table

Lindiwe : Answer it 😏

Sena answered the persisting call

Sena : Hello

Sana : Am coming there

Sena nearly choked on the food she's not eating 🤢 so she stood up and went outside never minding the elders in the table

Sena : Are you crazy? Am not gonna come out

Sana : I will come knocking

Sena : What? 😏

Sana : Senamile don't make me say what I don't want to say

Sena : That you own me right? Am not gonna come out nx

Senamile dropped the call and went inside the house with her heart beating out of her chest

Simon : You were telling us about school

Sena : Um... Um

Senamile was no longer in this cause she's now stressed that this stupid jerk ass is coming uninvited, they talked and talked while laughing and all of that, after sometime they were going to sleep in their room so Sena decided to just bath, while bathing her phone rang so she connected it to the speaker that was in her room and shouted but not so loud

Sena : Yes

Sana : Come and outside

Sena slipped and fell cause she couldn't believe what Sana is saying, she screamed because of all the pain she fell while falling, Lindiwe came running to the room

Lindiwe : Senamile

Sena : In here 🤒

Lindiwe found her on the floor an tried to get her to stand up, an limped to the bedroom

Sena : Oh God my body 🤒🤒

Lindiwe : What happened?

Sena : I slipped an fell

Lindiwe : let me go an find you something to run your body

Sena : okay please do

Lindiwe stood up an was about to get out when Sena remembered that Sana is outside

Sena : Don't worry I will be okay

Lindiwe : Aibo 🤒

Sena : Maa come on I'll be okay

Lindiwe just went out an told herself that she will come back, so Sena wore her pjs while limping, than she opened the window in her room luckily it is not protected so she got out within a blink of an eyes, she climbed the gate to reach outside cause she's afraid that Sana will come knocking so she risked all the pain she was feeling by doing all the climbing

After like few minutes she was heading to the car that was three houses away from her home she got inside the car

Sena : How c....

Sana was not here to talk but to get to business so the kissed like really kissed after that things happened like it always happens, Sena always feel week whenever she's with Sana although he's a jerk

ass, after that Sena's mind came back that she's acting like a cheap whore so she got out of the car angry and Sana ran after her

Sana : Come on what's the rushing for

Sena slapped Sana so hard that it took him more courage not to kick the shit out of her

Sena : That is for making me feel like a cheap whore

Sana : You agreed moss I didn't rape you 😏

Sena : What? 😏

Sana : You heard me don't make me a fool 😏

Sena : 😏 am not laughing because I want to, don't make me lose my mind cause I will be crazy

Sana : Go crazy all you like I don't fuckin care 😏

Sena : Don't I mean don't ever call me again for your filth lust 😏, this is over done you'll rather kill me than this nx

She tried to walk away but Sana held her hand tightly she tried to wiggle it but was not succeeding

Sana : It's not over until I say it is now be a good girl and stop acting like a crazy slut calm down 😏

Sena : Am not scared of you, now take your filthy hands away from me 😏 and don't ever think you own me

Sana : Am warning you Sena don't make me angry, you don't wanna see me more angry than this trust me 😏

Sena remembered the dream but she didn't back down

Sena : Mxm 😏

Sana : 😏

They were looking at each other like two cobras 😏, Sana walked away so fuming with anger

Sana : Bitch nx 😏

Sana : Asshole 😏

Sana was so angry but he will not beat her up but he was so fuming cause Sena is really bullshitting him now, he drove away leaving the dust in Sena's face but she couldn't care less, she went home using the same routine and got inside safely she went to the bathroom it was dark inside the room, she took a cold shower after few minutes she got out and went to the room and got inside her bed while still angry

Lindiwe : Where are you coming from?

She was inside Sena's bed, Sena almost lost her mind cause she was not expecting this at all

Lindiwe : Got a lot of explanation to do young lady 😏

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Person : Seems like you more interested in her

Sana : No am not just that she's a challenger, I may get away with everything with the others but with her it a different story

Person : Are you in love with her?

Sana : No that's a big word I don't love her, she's just a girl am sleeping with nothing else

Person : I hear you, so is there by chance that you will find the one you love and be able to share your fears with her, make her understand that you are a human just that there are things that makes you feel like you what you are

Sana : No I want to be alone, I don't have guts to tell a girl that I am what I am 😏 unless I find someone who knows me already just like you...

Person : 🙄

Insert 12

Narrated

Sena woke up in the morning and did her morning hygiene, she was still limping from the falling yesterday after some time she was done with bathing and wearing clothes she went to the kitchen and found her mother sipping her orange juice

Sena : Morning mama

Lindiwe : Morning nana your breakfast is in the microwave

Sena went to take her food in the microwave, went to sit with her mother in the table..

Sena : Mama

Lindi : Mmm

Sena : Am sorry about yesterday

Lindi : where were you?

Sena : I was just around the corner

Lindi : With that boy akere?

Sena : Which boy? 🙄

Lindi : The boy who made you scream and caused you to be thrown out of that house

Sena just looked down because she didn't think that her mother knew all of this

Sena : Um...

Lindi : Am so disappointed in you Senamile, I sent you there to study you know that you were all about boyfriend when you left here and I advised you to forget about them for a while and study but No you continue from where you left it, why do you love boys like this

Sena : I don't love boys

Lindi : Already you slept with one Senamile, and even tomorrow you jumped the fences so that you can be with a boy, last year it was the same story with you always going on Friday and coming back on Sunday

just because of a boy who left you like you nothing 😞 Senamile this is your life don't just sleep with boys like it is your hobby

Well Senamile was in a relationship that went bad in the end, she loved the guy and wanted to always do whatever he wants her to do for him but in the end it was all not worth it cause he left her still, now she's not in love with Nkosana and don't even dream of it

Sena : Am not in love with this guy mama, fine I did sleep with him and am sorry it won't happen again

Lindi : It's your choice Senamile as for me am tired of always telling you to close your legs

Sena : It's not like I sleep with different boys don't insult me mama

Lindi : Am not insulting you Senamile am just being honest

Sena : Than your honesty is defining you otherwise

Lindi : 😞

Sena : Yes don't insult me just because I respect you so much doesn't mean you should tell me that I don't close my legs 😞 just don't 🙅 I can talk for myself so don't even think for one day that I will leave you talking shit about me like am just deaf I don't just sleep with boys

Senamile stood up and went to her room, it's her first time answering her mom like this, Lindiwe was so angry that Senamile back chatted with her 😞 😞 but she won't tell her husband cause she doesn't want to cause conflict between the family

Nkosana 🙄

2 Months Later

It been a good time with a lot of changes in my life like for starters I managed to have a bond with my child which is a good thing cause am her father so why not? Secondly me and Sena have stopped what we doing cause I can't always fight with a girl like everyday after sex it's tiring so I don't even care what she does with her life it's not my business, when she came back from her home she took all her belongings to live in another place which I found that good cause it would have caused a havoc for nonsense 😞, thirdly I started going for counselling due to my problem cause I can see that it going out of hand now, I want help I know that am allowed to admit that I need but I do need help, it hasn't been a good counselling I would always shout at that girl for trying to help but what makes me more into wanting help, it's that she listens and never get tired of wanting me to get help 😞 well today am taking my

daughter together with Samke an Anja to the restaurant well Anja insisted that she wants to go too even though she doesn't eat anything..... I went to the kitchen to do something to eat when bell came through so I went to check who it was an it was Natasha

Me : Aww Hey

Tasha : Um let me hope I didn't get you at the wrong time

Me : No actually I wanted to eat than take the mother of my daughter together with my favie to the restaurant

Tasha : Oh I just wanted us to go an have a bite

Me : An here I was thinking that maybe we have a session I forgotten about

Yes you heard right she's my doctor the one I told you about

Tasha : Oh No we don't have a session today 😊

Me : Uhm you can join us what do you think?

Tasha : I don't want to meddle

Me : No you not,let me grab my wallet an car keys than we will go

I went upstairs an took my things after that we drove away to take Samke and twinky (that's my daughter's nickname)

Tasha : Won't she have a problem with me being here?

Me : No she won't

Tasha : Okay 😊

Samke came out with my daughter an they sat at the back

Samke : Hi

Me : Hey are you good?

Samke : Yeah

Well Samke an I talked an we reached to a decision that we will try to be normal to each other an don't expect I love you's cause it won't happen so I hope she took me serious

Samke : Are you going to take Anja?

Me : No her driver is already waiting for us at the mall

Samke : Okay let me hope Asanda will be a good girl

Me : Am sure she will 😊

We drove to the mall, after sometime we were with Anja who was more like bored I don't know what's the problem with her

Anja : Where are we going?

Me : To a restaurant

Anja : Which restaurant?

Tasha : I was thinking of.....

Samke : I need something meaty

Me : Marble meat and Flames enthusiasts

Anja : Let's go than

We went to that restaurant when we got inside we were met by Sena with some guy in the corner an it seems like they were engaged in a serious conversation

Samke : At least some of us moved on 😊

Samke went to find a table an sat there we followed behind her an sat with her

Anja : This place is so serious

Samke : Tell me about, so who is she?

Tasha : My name is Natasha

Samke : mmmm

Anja : How do you know my favie?

Tasha : Am his doctor

Anja : Oh

Sena : Enough about questions let us order something

Anja : Oh my freaking world

She said that standing up an I know that she is seeing Senamile, she really found a place in her heart

Anja : Senamile

She shouted so Senamile shoot her face up, it seems like I have not seen her all my life, she's also done with school now

Sena : Anja come here

She stood up an they met half way hugged each other tightly after a while they pulled out

Sena : It been a while

Anja : Tell me about it

Senamile came to our table with Anja

Sena : Hey guys

Samke : Hey

Sena : Look at this young lady so grown an beautiful 😊

Samke : Yeah she's growing although I miss you an I arguing

Sena : Jeez 😬 don't even wish that

Samke : You look beautiful

Sena : Thanks, Nkosana

We looked at each other more like we hate each other

Me : Senamile

Sena : Nice seeing all of you

Me : Yeah

Sena : Anja I love you okay?

Anja : I love you too I wish I could just come an be with you right now

Sena : Am with my father so why not?

Samke : Oh God for a moment there I thought... 🤔

Sena : No 🤔👉

They talked an talked an I can see that Natasha is bored of this

Me : Are you okay?

Tasha : Yes am okay, so is she the third girl?

Me : Yes

Tasha : She's beautiful

Me : Not more than you though

Tasha : 😊 thank you so what do we eat am hungry

Me : I will go an order okay

Tasha : No problem we will wait

Me : Okay, um guys

They looked at me an Senamile went away to her table

Me : Am going to order

Anja : Wait for someone to come

Me : No don't worry I got this

I stood up and went to the toilet first when I got out I saw Senamile again passing our door am sure she's going to the ladies so I followed her I don't know what happened but I found myself pinning her on the wall

Sena : Get away from me

Me : Why?

Sena : Because I don't want this Sana

Me : Really?

I was so close to her I don't know what's happening with me but I want her right here right now she's just so beautiful more like I just don't know

Sena : If you don't get away from me I swe...

I just kissed her at first she didn't kiss me back but eventually she did after some time I just pulled out and left her standing there I don't know why I did that but I did 😞 😞 don't say am in love cause am not

Narrated

Sena was amazed by what happened cause her and Sana were long over why would he do what he did, well she have moved on with her life although without a guy, and she have something that is bothering her, they were back from the restaurant with her father it a pity because Anja left before they could spend so much time together

Her Dad : So what you going to do?

Sena : I have to go somewhere Dad we will talk when I come back

Dad : Okay I will wait for you

Sena took her bag and went her way, she was so bothered that maybe what she's doing will backfire cause something unexpected happened in her life after a while she got to her destination her heart was beating out of her chest 😞

Guard : Can I help you sisi?

Sena : My name is Senamile I would like to see the madam of this house

Guard : Okay let me call her

The guard called the madam and she allowed Senamile to come inside, so she went in and rang the bell it was answered by this beautiful woman who's young she thought to herself that maybe the madam is yet to come 😞

Sena : Dumela mme

Smangele : Molo ntombi (Hey) 😊

Sena : My name is Senamile Mkhize I would like to talk to Mrs Cooper please

Smangele looked at this naive girl standing in front of her

Smangele : 😊 ndimi kaloku owo (I am Mrs Cooper)

Sena was so amazed that Sana's mother is this young and beautiful 😲

Smangele : Come in Baby

Smangele took her hands and pulled her to the lounge where they sat

Sena : Um I have something to tell you

Smangele : what's that? Don't be scared talk to me

Sena : Am... Am two months pregnant and Nkosana is responsible for the pregnancy

Smangele : Huh?

Sena : Yes although I don't want Nkosana to find out about this mme

Smangele stood up shocked by what this girl is saying to her not just the part of her pregnancy but the part that says don't want Nkosana to know about the pregnancy

Smangele : No you can't hide the baby to Nkosana

Sena : Mme Nkosana is not the father I wish for my baby, he's always angry, he's something that I don't know how to explain

Smangele : Ayy tshin my son will take care of your child

Sena : No mme it's not about being able to take care of the child, but it's love that I need for my child, I don't care even if he don't love me cause I don't love him too but my child, I want him or her to be in an environment that is filled with love an tender an I know that I won't find that with Nkosana

Smangele : Sena...

Sena : I just wanted to tell you, you can come an see your grandchild but it ends there I don't want an angry forever shouting Nkosana in my life

Smangele : This will hurt him Senamile 😞

Sena : Not as much as it hurts me to know that am pregnant for someone who don't have love but only hate in him, I want love for my child, I want my child to be surrounded by people who love him or her so am going tomorrow an I will send you my location when I get where am going

Senamile stood up an walked away but Smangele was so hurt to let her go

Smangele : I can even give you money or you can stay with me I can love my grandchild, I don't have any child apart from Nkosana, so don't take away my grandchild please my baby

Sena : I k..

Smangele : No you don't I have one child an I can't bear other children please baby

Sena : Am sorry mme but my mind is made up an please don't tell Nkosana cause if you do it will kill my child, who know he might kill me 😞

Sena left Smangele also crying cause now it really shows that Nkosana will never have a normal relationship with people because of the animal in him ,so Smangele ran after Senamile an found her still standing there crying

Smangele : Can I at least find a place for you to stay

Sena : N

Smangele : Please 🙏 let me do something for my grandchild

Sena : Fine

Smangele : Please take care of him for me

Sena : I will Ma 🙄🙄🙄

Smangele went to give her a hug although this was not what she expected for her son.... 🤔Did Sena make a right choice by leaving?

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Don't read without Liking 🙏💔💔, I repeat don't read without Liking 🙏🙄.... After that leave your comments 🙄🙄🙄

Insert 13

Narrated

Later that day Sena was with Dintle who's her best friend, it may seem like she wants this but deep down it's hurting her that she will have to leave her family because of wanting what is best for her child

Dintle : Look at you glowing 😊

Sena : I know right 😊 anyways we need to talk

Dintle : About?

Sena : Am going away

Dintle : Huh?

Sena : Let me start by saying am two months pregnant

Dintle looked at Sena thinking that maybe she will say she's joking or something

Dintle : Aibo what happened? I thought you were more careful my friend

Sena : I don't know what happened but I guess I found this baby when we did it in the car

Dintle : ay 🤔 you are hard moss in a car 🤔 with who?

Sena looked down an it was clear to Dintle that it's Sana

Dintle : Oh God that crazy man? Have you told him?

Sena : No an I don't want him knowing about this Dintle that's why am going away I don't know when will I be back but not this side maybe home, I told his mother an she said that she will take care of the child

Dintle : That's good my friend so can I ask you a question?

Sena : Yes

Dintle : Do you love him?

Sena : No I don't, to be honest I enjoyed what we had although I would fight him at the end, my heart is locked Dintle, an I won't even waste my time loving Sana cause he's heartless an that heart is too black it won't even be able to pump the red blood

Dintle : So you don't love him? Cause he may be heartless mogosi but who knows you might be able to change him

Sena : No I don't want to change anyone Dee am okay with myself I don't love him

Sena was speaking the truth she's totally not in love with Nkosana, he didn't give him any reason for her to love him 😞

Dintle : I will miss you

Sena : I will also miss you 😞 come...

Dintle went to her friend and they hugged like it their last time, Sena's mind is made up she's leaving this place

Nkosana

It been weeks now an my life has taken a turn in an amazing way, well let me start by saying that I ended my fuckery way if you know what I mean, it took me years to think that I need to settle with someone who understands me an also know everything about me an that is Natasha, don't get me wrong I have not reached that I love you stage an I don't think I will ever reach, so am on my way to my therapy session with Natasha 😊 my phone rang while on the road

Me : Sure

Lumka : Sana Hey

Me : Lumka what a pleasant surprise

Lumka : Uhm can I see you?

Me : Am kind of busy at the moment how about tomorrow

Lumka : No it's okay, tomorrow is fine with me

Me : Anything else?

Lumka : Ummm ****sigh**** No nothing else

Me : Okay sure

I hung up my phone, well I don't have time for other girls now but only one girl 😊, after a while I got inside the room

Tasha : Just the person I've been waiting for 😊

Me : mmmm

I went to her an we kissed, well I want to teach myself not to always be about sex even though it is hard but am trying after a while we pulled out

Tasha : We need to continue with our counselling

Me : Why can't we do it tomorrow I need us to go an have a bite

Tasha : No we have to do it now Nkosana

Me : Fine what's that?

Tasha : The third girl

Me : Who's that?

Tasha : Sena or something

That's reminds me something it been a while without seeing Sena an I don't know maybe am overreacting but I will see her

Me : What about her?

Tasha : I want to know if you still interested in her

Me : Is this part of your job?

Tasha : Yes we are talking ain't we?

Me : Oh what do you want to know about her I will tell

Tasha : Are you still interested in her?

Well I don't know cause am sure if I were to see her it would be a different story 😊

Me : No

Tasha : I think you lying, I mean you started by thinking your answer 🙄 so that mean you are still interested, you are just making me a fool thinking you love me whereas you don't

Love? Where is that coming from that's a big word guys don't just think I will say it carelessly 🙄 am not in love with this girl I just need someone I can be with, someone who understand me maybe as the time goes by I will love her but for now we have not reached that stage 😊

Me : What is this? Am here because of something else not to be told that I want who an am interested in who 🙄

Tasha : No I have to know where I stand with you Sana

Me : Is this part of your job?

Tasha : No

Me : Than stick to your job otherwise I will just take my car keys an leave your ass here

Tasha : B...

Me : Your job please!!

This girl is starting to irritate me cause my private or personal life should remain that way 😊

Senamile

Hi my name is Senamile Mkhize am sure you all know me, well am 17 years old have an older brother as a sibling (bear in mind that Senamile doesn't know anything about her twin an to even know that she have a twin) an have my father together with my mother Lindiwe as you all heard that I do have a biological mother who's insane but let's not get there, well weeks passed with me in Cape Town I know am near but the nearer you are the more they can't find you, I know that I did the right thing by going away I mean now am nearly three months without being stressed by Nkosana, I have been telling myself that I will not move on with my life I will just remain boyfriend less but I can't, that's one thing about me I choose people I sleep with an I can't stay single for a long time like now I do have a male friend in here, we do spend so much time together, he knows am pregnant we talk about everything not that we have started something but we still getting to know everything about each other....I did my morning hygiene after that I wore some dress an push ins cause I won't be going anywhere today, I went downstairs well Mrs Cooper exaggerated things cause this house is more like a family house an it gonna be only me an my son, I also want to study but maybe next semester cause I want to just be pregnant for now, I was in the kitchen when my bell rang an I don't even know who's disturbing my peace an quiet like this so I went to open an was met by Mrs Cooper an a man I don't even know he looks intimidatingly hot 🤔🤔 don't look at me like that I had to say it

Smangele : Can we come in Baby

Me : Uhm yes

They came inside the house with the man following Mrs Cooper an by the look of things he's the husband, you can see by the way he's touching her that he's marking his territory 😊 we were in the lounge now

Man : How are you Senamile?

Me : Am good an how are you sir?

Man : No don't call me Sir it's like we in the office now just say Baba it's okay

For a moment there I thought he is white 🤔

Smangele : So how's the baby?

Me : Well the baby is good in my tummy

Man : Okay we thought we should come an see you, I know that you made up your mind about all of this but is there something I can do maybe to change your mind, cause listen the family can't always hide to come here because we always do things together so how can we say "No Nkosana you not coming with us to Capetown) the question will be why? 🤔

Me : I can't change my mind Baba, I don't need Nkosana in my child's life until he changes his ways but I doubt he will

Smangele : We can take care of the baby he won't touch it

Me : No mme I want my child to bond with the father if he's around an now he's not around so the baby will bond with me only

Man : We understand

Smangele : Yeah so what are eating? You still have food? I don't want you to starve yourself

Me : Yes am good mme

Smangele : I don't think you are, let me go an make you something to eat

This woman is so kind makes me wish that my mother was like this, this woman is so caring always making sure that I have something to eat or am well taken care off, I know she's doing this because of her son not for me an I don't have a problem with it as long as they won't tell Nkosana all is good

Me : No mme don't worry yourself I will do something to eat

Smangele : No sit, Sabelo come baby let's do her something to eat

Sabelo : Okay

They stood up an went to the kitchen, I took my phone an called Sam my friend he answered on a third ring

Sam : Sena

Me : Hi

Sam : Missing me already? Well am still coming

Me : No don't

Sam : Why?

Me : Cause my baby's grandparents are here

Sam : Oh they care about you neh?

Me : A lot

Sam : That's good so I will see you in the afternoon I will bring movies, chocolate an a lot more cause I know you can eat if you want to 😊

Sena : 😊 mxm bye

Sam : Okay bye babes

I hung up my phone I can't wait to see him cause he can take my mind off things 😊

Narrated

Sabelo an Smangele were in the lounge doing something to eat for Senamile

Sabelo : Do you think Sana will always make babies an have his baby mamas running away because they scared of him?

Smangele : I don't know Babe

Sabelo : I think this girl can be the one to change Nkosana what do you think?

Smangele : She will expect love in return an I don't see that in Nkosana

Smangele didn't want anyone to be in love with Nkosana cause she's afraid that maybe Nkosana will kill that person if they do one mistake, or he will just kill that person when his animal comes to live cause it will

Sabelo : Never say never

Smangele : I don't want anyone in love with Nkosana

Sabelo : You can't decide that for your son Smangele, it is his choice

Smangele : What if his animal kill someones child? I can't risk that

Sabelo : Nkosana would never kill any girl for loving him, Smangele you need to accept what Nkosana is ,an we should give him support make him accept his own self, let us love our son

Smangele : I do love him Sabelo

Sabelo : Your actions are saying otherwise, you know I as Sabelo I have accepted my son an I love him the way he is an he knows that I always have his back cause that how he's created, on the other hand you can't even accept that he's an animal, you don't want him to be happy by finding someone who's good for him, this girl will be good for Nkosana, she reminds me of the feisty you, don't you want your son to have someone who can protect him always just like how you do it to me?

Smangele : Can we drop this conversation

Sabelo : Fine it's dropped now what are we making?

Smangele : Lasagne what do you think?

Sabelo : Good with me 😊

He kissed her nose an Smangele smiled but deep down she wished that her son was normal not this animal he is 😞 😞

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Alert ⚠️ : Don't read without Liking... I have so many people in the group I repeat don't read without Liking... Comments are also needed... 🙏 ⚠️

Nkosana

You know over the past few days my parents have been acting weird maybe my mother would go for 3 days with no communication with me what so ever or they would go with aunty Ntobe for 3 days without coming back I wonder what is keeping them on their toes, so today am at home I woke up that's what is also different about me I can sleep but my parents can't, I did my morning hygiene after some time I was done I went to the kitchen to find something to eat an I found my mother on the phone facing the other way

Mom : How did you sleep?

Caller :.....

Mom : Is the baby okay?

Caller :.....

Mom : When is your next doctors appointment so that I can be there? we will come together with my husband

I wonder who is she talking too an why is she this interested in her or him I don't know 😊

Caller :

Mom : No don't worry he won't know, we won't force you to do what you don't want to do we support you all the way

Caller :.....

Mom : Okay thank you baby I love you keep yourself an my grandchild safe over there

Did she just say grandchild? Or am dreaming? 🤔

Caller :

Mom : Okay Bye Love

She hung up her phone, an I felt sweating right that time or am I overreacting, I cleared my throat an she jumped

Smangele : Oh Nkosana you scared me how long have you been standing there?

Me : Long enough to hear you saying "take care of yourself and my grandchild over there"

I was looking straight to her eyes an they were not moving, well I can sometimes see when someone is lying to me especially if you look down while answering me

Smangele : Now you eavesdropping? 😏

Me : No am not but I want to know who is your grandchild?

Smangele : Well Lubanzi's daughter is pregnant

Me : Ain't she a lesbian?

Smangele : No she's not a lesbian cause she fell pregnant

Me : An who won't know?

Smangele : Yoo aibo 🙄 her father kaloku

Me : Oh for a moment there I thought you were talking about me, can I ask you a question?

Smangele : Yes you can

Me : I want to get married

My mother just froze like really froze

Me : Mom

She looked at me with a faint smile, what is going on now is she okay?

Smangele : Can we go an sit?

Me : Yes we can

I pulled her to me an we went to the lounge an she sat near me an I can feel that what I said really didn't sit well with her

Smangele : Who do you want to marry?

Me : I have a girlfriend by the name of Natasha

Smangele : Your doctor? 🙄

Me : Yes my doctor, she knows everything about me I won't even need to explain anything to her

Smangele : You not in love with her? You marrying her because she knows everything about you 😏

Me : Yes mom

Smangele : Nkosana Cooper you telling me that you will sacrifice your happiness just because of your condition? Baby you will find someone who will know about you but still love you an you love her

Me : I don't want to be in love mom, cause I know I will be disappointed, what if I love a girl who will run away when finding out about what I am? An leave me broken No I don't want that

Smangele : Baby look at me I loved your father even though he was a vampire before me, Your aunty loved your uncle even though he was a vampire before me, you will also find a girl who will accept you for who you are, am sure your heart won't betray you it will lead you straight to your right girl

Me : I don't believe in fairytale mom I will marry Tasha

My mother just teared apart I didn't know that am hurting her this much, but I will get married to Tasha cause she knows me I don't want to groom someone else to accept me

Smangele : Do... Do you even love her Nkosana?

Me : No I don't but eventually I will mother

Smangele : No Nkosana I won't accept that marriage, you will not marry a person you don't love 🙄😞

Me : Mom

Smangele : No Nkosana No 😞😞

She stood up with tears rolling down her eyes

Smangele : You won't hurt me like that

She walked away leaving me feeling bad now, I stood up an took my car keys an drove away thinking about how my mother is feeling right now, I didn't want to make her cry like this just because of me getting married, I took my phone an called Tasha who answered almost immediately

Tasha : Babe

Me : Can we meet?

Tasha : Where?

Me : In a hotel we need to talk

Tasha : Same hotel?

Me : Yes

Tasha : Okay let me get my bags we will meet there

Me : Okay Bye

Tasha : I love you

I hung up my phone and looked at my mother's picture as a wallpaper how can I hurt such a beautiful person, I scroll down my phone numbers and found Sena's number so I tried to call her but it sent me straight to voicemail, I tried again and it rang but sent me to voicemail again, is she ignoring me? Let me just forget about her after some time I got down and found Tasha waiting for me outside the hotel well it's near her house that's why she was this fast, I went to her

Me : Hey 😊

Tasha : Hi 😊

I hugged her so tight although I don't feel connected to her but I know we will get there right?

Tasha : Are you okay?

Me : Can we rather talk inside my car

Tasha : No problem

So we walked to my car I opened the door for her then went to my side, we sat there in silence for like two minutes that's what I like about her she knows when to shut up and when to talk

Me : I want us to get married

Tasha : What? 🤔

Me : Yes we can even marry in court today or tomorrow, then you will plan your beautiful what what wedding

Tasha : Is that a proposal?

Me : I know I didn't bring any ring but we can buy it on our way to the Court I want us to get married and have our life together

Tasha : Sana you still failing to tell me you love me an I can see that the third girl still have that effect on you

Me : Can we stop talking about Sena, like am tired of that name, am talking about us here I want to marry you not her, do you think if I loved her I would be with you? No I don't love her I want you an only you Natasha

Tasha : Do you love me?

That word again an I have no escape this time but to say yes I do even though am lying

Me : Yes I do

Tasha : Really?

Me : Really I do

She looked at me she's beautiful no doubts an I know we can make this

Tasha : Let's get married today no problem

Me : Really?

Tasha : Yes 😊😊

I was so happy toy hear that no lie at least now I can focus on one girl, I may not love her but am willing to be committed if you know what I mean

Narrated

Smangele was busy pacing up an down with tears streaming down her face, she took her phone an called Sena it rang twice an it was answered

Smangele : Senamile we need to talk

Sena : Am listening

Smangele : My son wants to marry someone he doesn't love

Sena : Why?

Smangele : Because...Because... Can I come there so that we can sit down an talk about this, I know I shouldn't be telling you what am about to tell you but I have no choice I need to release what inside my heart, I will take a private jet please give me one hour I shall be there

Sena : Um okay no problem

Smangele hung up her phone an packed her bags, after sometime she was ready to go when her bell rang, so she went an answered the door she was met by Nkosana an Natasha

Smangele : Come in

They came inside an Nkosana found a bag on the floor which only means one thing his mother is on her way

Sana : Going somewhere?

Smangele : Cape Town I need some air

Sana : Oh I have to tell you something

Smangele : I know I can see the ring 😊 welcome to our family sweetie although you found me on my way I have to go, Nkosana wait for your father neh?

Sana : Yeah I will

Smangele : I love you baby

Sana : I love you too 😊

Sana was so hurt that his mother is so cold towards his wife, yes they did marry in the court it was a quick thing cause Nkosana have his connection,smangele walked away

Tasha : Your mother doesn't love me

Sana : She does am sure when she come back from Cape Town don't worry 😊

Tasha : I trust you 😊

Sana : Good

Sana wasn't even sure of what he is saying to Tasha even Tasha was adamant that Smangele doesn't love her

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

After a while Smangele was in Cape Town on the car to Sena's house she received a call from Sabelo

Sabelo : Babe

Smangele : Um am sorry I just had...

Sabelo : No it is okay I understand I got your message it is now that am going home

Smangele : Oh okay go well, you will find your son an his wife there

Sabelo : They already married?

Smangele : Yes but I don't have enough information I just couldn't stay there

Sabelo : I will call you later I love You

Smangele : I love you too

Smangele hung up the phone an after a while she reached her destination, she sighed than got out

Smangele : You can go an have a sleep in the backroom

Man : Yes ma'am will do

Smangele : Feel free

She went to the house an found Senamile with someone else in the house

Sena : Oh you came I've been waiting

Smangele : Am I disturbing?

Sena : No this is Sam he's a friend an he was about to leave

Smangele : No don't leave on my account

Sam : No I was about to leave we were just waiting for you

Smangele : Are you gay?

Sam : No 😊 am not gay

Smangele : Ahh 😊

Sam : I have to go 😊

Sam took his keys and went his way leaving Smangele looking at him

Smangele : Totally gay

Sena : Really?

Smangele : Were you interested in him? 😊

Sena : No I was not 😊

Smangele : Good so how are you?

Sena : am good how are you?

Smangele : Not so good but we will talk can I please take a shower maybe?

Sena : Feel free 😊

Smangele went upstairs then Sena went to make food after some time Smangele was back sitting in the lounge and Sena came to join her

Sena : Food will be ready soon

Smangele : Okay

Smangele didn't want to say No am not hungry cause Sena will get suspicious every time when she's here she's always not hungry

Smangele : Sana is married

Sena : Wow when?

Smangele : Today at the court

Sena : So sudden what's the rush?

Smangele : Sena I have something to tell you

Sena : Um okay is it a bad thing?

Smangele : I don't know maybe 😞

Sena : I can take it

Smangele : Um Sana is not who you think he is

Senamile felt uneasy now 😞 cause she's not ready to hear this

Sena : What do you mean?

Smangele : At the age of 8 something happened to Sana, he was in his room busy brushing his teeth's when he looked at the mirror he saw... He saw 😞 Sena am telling you this cause I trust you an I know that you won't disappoint me by telling on our family

Sena thought hard an she remembered that Sana once said they are drinking blood

Sena : I won't tell am listening what did he see?

Smangele : He saw an animal half of him was human

Sena just zoned out cause she remembered a dream after that she stood up am felt like she's losing it

Smangele : Senamile

Sena : I... I sa.. I s... 😞

She just fainted an Smangele screamed 😞

Smangele : Oh Senamile what are you doing to me 🙄 😞

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🐱



Insert 15

Narrated

Smangele went to the kitchen to get some water, when she get back she poured some water on Sena an she jumped ,an it registered in her that Smangele was indeed telling her about an animal, Sena just cried at the thought of having a child with an animal

Smangele : Am sorry if I shock you

Sena : No 🤨 I had a dream an it was about him, I thought that maybe it a nightmare 🤨 but now you telling me this

Smangele : S...

Sena : I will take this child out I don't want an animal in me

Smangele : Senamile No 🤨👋 you can't do that to me

Sena : Mme you don't know how am feeling I don't want this

Smangele : Listen you... You can even give me the child, Senamile please... Please don't kill my grandchild

Sena : I need to be alone

Smangele : I want to be there for you Senamile please 🤨

Sena : I want to be alone Mme I need air

Senamile just went upstairs so angry at herself for not listening to her dream or her instincts that were saying Sana is bad news, Smangele was just crying cause she didn't want things to be like this so she took her phone an called a number without even looking an the person answered in her mind she was thinking that she's calling her husband

Smangele : Baby I need you I d... I did something an now Senamile wants to take out the baby 🤔🤔🤔
I told her about Nkosana an now she wants to kill his baby 🤔 Sabelo I need you please come I need you

Smangele just screamed while crying you know when you feel like your heart have a stone an it's so painful that what Smangele was feeling, she didn't want things to be like this

Sana : M... 🤔 Se... Child? 🤔

Smangele felt like this is the end of her she just dropped the call an fell on the floor defeated, Sana just felt like he's losing his mind what did his mother mean when she said Senamile wants to take the baby out 🤔

Tasha : Baby are you okay?

Sana : Need to go to Cape Town please pass me my other phone

He was like lost cause nothing seemed real in all of this, Tasha gave him the phone so he called stuks who answered almost immediately

Sana : Cape Town

Stuks : Huh?

Sana : AM GOING TO CAPE TOWN!! 🤔

Stuks : Whoa okay maan jeez 🤔

Sana hung up his phone an stood up, took the glass an poured himself a soft drink even though he wanted the strong one but Nono said he mustn't drink it 🤔

Tasha : Ba...

Sana : Not now Tasha 🤔

Tasha : WHA... **sigh** okay!!

Tasha just went to the room and left Nkosana shaking from anger

⌘

⌘

⌘

⌘

After one hour Smangele went upstairs to find Sena and she found her sitting in the corner staring into space with tears rolling down her cheeks

Smangele : Sena

Sena : Mm ****sniff****

Smangele : Are you okay?

Sena : Yeah 😞

Smangele : When I was pregnant with Nkosana, he was in control of me, I lost weight nearly died while giving birth to him, he even made me what he is sometimes, people will see it for a minute he was just in control of me, I thought that maybe it's because he's in my tummy but when he was 8 he faces this problem alone and didn't tell us cause he was afraid 😞 when he was 11 it started to be more clear and he told us that's when I realised that my son is indeed what he is and I can't change it, Senamile am trying to accept him, am really trying and it's not happening because am afraid for him 😞 he's even sacrificing his happiness cause he's focusing on wanting someone who will be able to understand him and accept what he is but I don't want that nna I want him to be happy, I want him to be in love but I failed him 😞💔 I tried with all of me but I failed 😞 I failed him as a parent

Senamile just went to hug Smangele and froze cause Smangele was so cold but she pushed that at the back of her head, Sena didn't want to say everything will be okay cause it won't

Smangele : Something else happened

Sena : What's that?

Smangele : Sa....

They heard some shouting downstairs and Smangele knew that Sana is in the house

Sana : You were suppose to tell me Baba

Sabelo : Why?

Sana : So that I know 😏

Tasha : Ba....

Sana : CAN YOU SHUT UP? OR YOU WANT ME TO SHUT YOU UP? 😏 SENAMILE

Tasha was so angry at how Nkosana is speaking to her 😏 He was shouting and Smangele appeared on the steps and Sana didn't want to see his mother but Senamile so he went upstairs passing his mother who was so in tears, she didn't want this to be like this, Sana found Senamile sitting there waiting for him although she was afraid but she won't show

Sana : You hiding here

Sena : Who said am hiding?

Sana : You pregnant?

Sena : who said am pregnant?

Sana : ANSWER ME DAMMIT 😏

Sena : Stop shouting at me Nkosana, who said am pregnant? 😏

Sana : Heh 😏

He chuckled in disbelief 🤔, he felt like Sena see him as a fool

Sana : For your sake I won't slap you cause the way am so angry I just wish to beat the shit out of you

Sena : Of cause you an animal right so why not?

Sana : What?

Sena :

Sana : What did you just say? 😏

Sena :

Sana was so angry in a way that he wish to just scream and release everything he is feeling inside his heart, he feels betrayed, he feels like they are ganging up on him 😡

Sana : F...

He just walked away banging the door, he went downstairs and left in a hurry, he drove away thinking why did his mother tell Senamile that he's an animal? Does Senamile hate him? What is she thinking? That was all in his mind while driving to a place he didn't even know well 🤔.....Back at the house Senamile walked downstairs and Tasha felt disgusted by the sight of Senamile, Smangele jumped and went to her

Smangele : He didn't hurt you?

Tasha : He's not an animal so he wouldn't have hurt her 😏

Smangele : W... Aibo 🙄

Smangele couldn't believe that this girl just rolled her eyes at her 🙄

Sabelo : Baby calm down let me take you outside for air

Smangele : N..

Sabelo : Come on Babe

Sabelo took her hand and they went outside the house, leaving these two inside the house

Tasha : How many months are you?

Sena : Almost three

Tasha : Why hide it?

Sena : Just wanted to have a peace of mind, we always fought with Sana I was tired of it and wanted to make sure that my baby doesn't suffer

Tasha : You know he's married to me right? Which means no more fucking with him

Sena : Mxm 😏

Tasha : Am telling you, you don't wanna take me on

Sena : All these childish tactics you doing are so boring, just be happy in your marriage and leave me alone

Senamile didn't care that Sana is married or what so ever what she was worried about is that what she ran away from came back now to haunts her 😞 she stood up an went outside to take a walk, she even went outside the yard it was at night but she just wanted to feel air cause the house have so much bad atmosphere, she also wanted to think if she can be able to be pregnant the whole month for Nkosana, what if what happened to Smangele will happen to her ,she's so afraid in a way that she even wished she didn't tell Smangele cause none of this would have happened, she kept on walking until she saw some park on the way, so she sat on the grass there...

⌘

⌘

⌘

Sana came back in the house an went to the lounge only to find his parents an Tasha

Sana : Um am hungry

Smangele : Sit down

Sana : Mom

Smangele : Please

Sana : Fine

Sana sat down but his mind was not even there at all

Sabelo : How are you feeling?

Sana : I don't know

Sabelo : Just talk to us son

Sana : I feel betrayed dad cause I was there all along, you should have told me that Sena is pregnant or you should have told me that you deciding to tell Sena about my condition an now everything is like this, I wonder yol didn't tell me cause am your son

Smangele : Can you leave us just for a little while Tasha please sweetie

Tasha : It's okay I will go an Babe please be okay 😞

Tasha went upstairs with a heavy heart and Smangele tapped right beside her in the couch

Smangele : Come to mama

Sana went to sit beside his mother

Smangele : We didn't tell you because Senamile wanted it to be like that, baby I didn't want to lose my grandchild so I had to say Yes, actually I was doing it for me which makes me a selfish person and didn't consider your feelings I am so sorry my boy I know that what I did is totally wrong but I promise you from now on we will talk about everything

Smangele was speaking nothing but the truth, she just wanted to take this guilt out of her because she could see that her son is really angry and sad about this

Sana : Mom can I ask you a question

Smangele : Yes

Sana : Am I that bad? Why is it that everyone hide the baby from me

Sabelo : You not bad son I guess people are just scared to wait and see the wonderful heart you have inside you, they just see you as an angry person but I know that deep down there's someone calling out to be heard

Smangele : We love you and we are sorry to do all of this to you

Sana : I understand now I want your help, am sure she will want to take my baby out just because of what she heard so please Mama can you talk to her, I may be heartless and all but when it comes to my child I do care 😔 I may be what I am but I have feelings I can feel pain

Sena : Can we talk Nkosana?

She said standing behind them, so Smangele touched Sabelo so they stood up

Smangele : I love you baby

Smangele kissed Sana's cheeks then he smiled, that warmth Smangele's heart so they went out

Sana : Come and sit here if you not scared

Sena looked at him and went to sit where Smangele was sitting which is close to Sana

Sena : Am sorry

Sana : Sorry for?

Sena : Am not good with apologising so am sorry about what I said earlier on I shouldn't have said it, just that I was angry Nkosi, was angry at the fact that I ignored my dream

Sana : You saw me? I mean you saw the animal in me? 🙄

Sena : Yes I did

Sana : Was I that bad? I mean I always see myself bad and will always scream and curse when I see myself in the mirror

Sena : You always see yourself?

Sana : Yes every time

Sena : You not bad cause if you were I wouldn't have stayed, you saw that I was shattered just for that time but after that I felt okay

Sana : Am sorry

Sena : Did you just say sorry? 😊 Oh my God

Sana : 😊 I do apologise

Sena : To others maybe 😊

Sana : So we pregnant?

Sena : Yes we are although I wanted to take it out, am just telling you my fears, I thought to myself what if I get a child who's like you, what if my child kills me before I get to meet him or her I had so many what ifs but I got one answer that says "Nkosi did it so why won't his child also do it" I mean you strong no one I mean no one would have been able to ignore what you are, maybe if you were someone else you would have killed yourself, so now am sure that if our child is like that you will be able to guide him or her... However that doesn't mean anything you will be in your child's life but I will continue staying here, I will not be your fuck toy am just good as I am and am still scared of you so don't even think about it nje a lot of things will change 😊

Sana : I understand and it okay I will come and visit you now and again and thank you for deciding to give my child a chance

Sena : Enough about depressing stuffs.....Wife neh?

Sana : Yeah

Sena : She's beautiful

Sana : More like a slay queen right? 😊

Sena : True not so simple as me, am glad that you happy at least you will now be committed

Sana was not sure about that anymore cause when he sees Sena he just go crazy like literally crazy

Sana : No choice

Sena : Now be a good boy an go to your wife am sure she's waiting for you

Sena tried to stand up but Nkosana held her in a way of saying don't move

Sana : Don't go we still talking

Sena : You know a pregnant woman should rest so I need mines to

Sana : We can just lie down on this mat an rest

Sena : Aibo No my back will be sore 😊 just let me go

Sana : Fine than you can go

Sena stood up when she was about to pass Sana, he just made her sit on his lap while facing at her face an also smelling peaches mixed with soil in her body, she smelled good.... ♥Sena just closed her eyes because of how Sana was looking at her

Sana : Open your eyes

Sena : No

Sana : Come on, look if you don't open your eyes am sure you don't wanna be with me after 00:00

Sena : Why?

Sana : You don't wanna know

Sena thoughts to herself that maybe something else happens after 12 an she didn't want to know what it is so she opened her eyes an Nkosana was so close to her face an their eyes met Sena's heart started beating fast which is abnormal to her

Sena : S...

Sana : Shhhh

Sana just went close to her lips an brush them with his own lips an licked his own lips after that, that made Sena uneasy

Sana : Feeling it?

Sena :

Sana : Can't talk?

Sana went close to Sena an kissed her lips gently with no rush, an he felt like they were more soft than other days 😬 after a while when Sena was all serious about this he pulled out an made her stand up

Sana : Now my wife got to get it, good night

Sena : 😬😬

Sana : Close your mouth I don't want flys getting in 😬

Sena was so angry, Sana just did this purposely so he walked away

Sena : Nkosi 🙄❤️

Sana : Good Night 😬

✂

✂

✂

✂



The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄



Insert 16

Narrated

The following day Tasha was all done making breakfast for everyone so she called them to come and enjoy the food, Sana was still in the shower so he said that he will come in a minute, others were in the table

Tasha : I made that sit for my husband 😊

She said looking at Sena who was all relaxed in a chair that was in her house 😊

Sena : Oh

She stood up and sat next to that chair so Sana will sit in the middle

Smangele : How did you sleep Baby?

Smangele said looking at Senamile who was so scared to even eat what was prepared for them

Sena : I slept okay mme 😊

Sabelo : No nightmares?

Sena : No thanks 😊

Smangele : Tasha how did you sleep?

Tasha : Good thank you 😊

Smangele : That's good sweetie, you can start eating we will eat later

Sena : Um...

Sana came to the dining room smelling fresh, Sena was still angry at him for what he did last night 😞

Sana : Morning

Them : Morning

Tasha : You can come an sit here honey

Sana : Oh thank you my beautiful wife 😊

He sat in his chair between the girls, with a smirk on her face

Sabelo : So when are we going home?

Sana : Tomorrow

Tasha : I have work tomorrow morning

Sana : We will talk

Tasha : Okay no problem

Sena : Can I go to the kitchen an make something else?

Smangele : No sit let me go an make you

Tasha was so jealous at how Smangele loves Sena

Sena : No don't worry I will go mme 😊

Sena stood up she was a wearing a short dress an went to the kitchen after sometime she came back with a bowl filled with coco pops

Sabelo : Is that food?

Sena : Yes it is, I will do this kind of food maybe later

Sana : Let me eat 😊 some of us do have an appetite

Sena wanted so bad to say Mxm, whereas Tasha was so happy that Sana is with her on this, Sana started to eat with his left hand an the other hand went straight to Sena's thigh, Sena just froze

Sana : Enjoying you kind of food?

He said looking at Sena like his hand is not in her high moving into circles

Sena : ****clear throat**** Yes I am

Sana's hand went straight up, Sena jumped an Sana laughed while asking a stupid question

Sana : What wrong is the baby kicking? 😏

Smangele : So early 😏

Sabelo just chuckled cause he can see what is happening right now, he was a player remember

Sena : No am okay I guess the coco pop went in the wrong pipe

Tasha : Sorry hons 😏

The smile was evil, Sana's hand went back to her thigh but this time he was fast he went straight to her nookie an found it ready for his hand, he moved the panty aside an started to do his job while enjoy the food but Sena was so shocked at what is going on

Smangele : Close your mouth Senamile

Sana : 😏😏 habits

Sena saw this as the opportunity to also do something that will stop this perv from what he's doing, she started to also move her hand an went straight to her dick, he just froze too an smirked

Sena : Bustard

Sabelo : Aibo

Sana : I swear to God these coco pops of yours are making you crazy 😏

Sena : Perv 😏

Sena's hand unzipped the pants an grabbed the dick out, Sana just felt tense an started coughing, Tasha rushed an got him water he drank, Senamile took her hand out an licked her hand while smiling, Sana took his hand out too an fixed himself up, stood up an went upstairs to finish off what Sena started an he was so angry

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Tasha went up after a while an found Nkosana wearing something else

Tasha : Why are you changing?

Sana : Am going somewhere

Tasha : Why don't we go today? I mean am working tomorrow

Sana : I can organise you a jet, I will follow you tomorrow

Tasha : Why?

Sana : I just wanna spend time with my parents

Of cause he wanted to spend some time with Sena

Tasha : I will miss you

Sana : Me too but guess what?

He went closer to her an Tasha smiled cause she felt more affected to him

Tasha : What?

Sana : I will come back to you cause you my wife 😏 an no one else

Tasha : I know 😏

Sana held her waist while looking at her in the eyes, he didn't feel connected to her as how he is with Sena

Sana : Now be a good girl an pack

Tasha : Getting rid of me already? 😊

Sana : No hao I want to take you to the airport

Tasha : Can't wait let me go

Sana spanked her ass, she giggled like a small girl, He walked out an went to the kitchen to find Sabelo standing there with his bottle

Sana : Why are you here? An what are you looking at?

Sabelo : Just looking at your mother an Senamile, they are so happy together it's like they have known each other all their lives

Sana : Mom is good with people an I guess maybe the baby is fond of her

Sabelo : Maybe so where are you going?

Sana : Just taking my wife to the airport

Sabelo : Will you go with Senamile, I want to spend some time with my wife 😏

Sana : Doing what?

Sabelo : We will be doing what you were doing to that child at the table

Sana : Aibo 🤔

Sabelo : Am not blind or stupid 😏 now go an tell Senamile that you going with her maybe yol can finish what yol started

Sana : Let me leave

Sabelo : 😏

Sana rushed out laughing cause his father is acting like a jerk now 😏 he went to his mother

Sana : Waaa

They jumped cause they were so focused on the flowers in the yard

Smangele : Don't ever do that Nkosana Cooper 😏😞

Sana : Sorry old lady 😏

Smangele : Why are you here?

Sana : Tayma said I must call you, he's in the kitchen

Smangele : Oh let me go to him

Sana : Please do

Smangele smiled and walked away leaving these two

Sana : We going to the airport

Sena : Are you telling me or you asking?

Sana : Am telling you

Sena : Those days are gone

Sana : Really? Which day?

Sena : Of you bossing me around and fucking me like they said tomorrow you dying

Sana : 😏 Like how am gonna fuck you today

Sena looked at him like he's crazy for saying that stupid thing

Sena : No you'll be fucking your wife not me

Sana : My wife is going so it will be me and y...

Tasha : Baby am ready

He turned with a smile looking at his wife

Sana : Look at you so beautiful, you know you make me want to just go with you

Tasha : Really? 😊

Sena just rolled her eyes and started to walk away but Sena stopped her

Sana : We are all going

Tasha : Why? 🙄

Sena : Yes why?

Sana : My father wants to give it all to my mother so we have to give them the break

Sena : Oh now worries than I will just call Sam to come and fetch me

Tasha : Who's Sam?

Sana : Yeah who is Sam, is it Samantha or what?

Sena : No Samuel

Tasha : It a guy?

Sena : Yes he's a guy 😊

Sana didn't like the sound of that at all, he didn't want anyone near his baby mama

Sana : A G..... Let's go

Tasha : Um oh okay

Tasha had walked to the car with Sana following behind her so Sena went to her room for a quick shower they waited for her for more than 30 minutes, she came to the car walking slowly

Sana : We don't have all day

Sena : I didn't ask that 😊

Sana : Driver take us to the airport

Driver : Yes Sir

It was a quiet drive to the airport with Tasha laying her head on Sana's shoulder, Sena was just thinking of how she wished it was her who's a wife to someone not all this hide an seek they are playing with Nkosana, although she doesn't wish it to be Nkosana, Sana was just thinking of how will he get out of this cause in all honesty now that he knows that Sena is pregnant with his child he doesn't want a wife or let me just say since Sena knows about him, she's pregnant with his baby so what more must he want? However he doesn't want to hurt Tasha this is all complicating 😞

Driver : We here

Tasha : Oh thank You, Babe let's get out

Sena : You will find me here

Sana : No come with me

Tasha didn't want all of this, cause it seems like Sana want to always be with Senamile like always 😊, Sena walked with them, they were all joking around an laughing but she was in her own world after like sometime Tasha was in the Jet, these two started to walk away

Sana : Are you okay?

Sena : How can I? You know why I came here? It's because of your bossiness always bossing me around like I have no life, Sana am old enough to make my own decisions stop tryna make me feel young an stupid please

Senamile walked away but Sana grabbed her to him

Sena : Leave me alone

Sana : Come on am sorry I guess I love to be in control am sorry, it will never happen again

Sena : Fine leave me

Sana : Come on smile

Sena :

Sana : Babe

Sena :...

Sana : Come on smile for me please

Sena smiled an Sana just smiled too while looking at her eyes that were glooming 😞

Sana : Am I forgiven?

Sena : Yeah an something else am not your sex toy

Sana : What if am craving for you?

Sena : Ask don't just take

Sana : Okay for today we going to just talk neh let's find a hotel

Sena : A hotel?

Sana : We not gonna have sex we will find a hotel

Sena : No find a hotel for your parents not us

Sana just wanted to spend time with Sena an here she is denying him

Sana : Fine let's go home am sure they done

Sena : Okay okay let's go to the hotel

Sana : 😊 😊

Sana made his arrangements for the hotel, so that they can just spend some time together doing the talking only or play around

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

After some time they were inside the room it was beautiful, white with gold designs, a jacuzzi an a small circle shaped bed

Sena : This is amazing 😊 roses for what?

There were roses on the floor, Sana just thought of being romantic

Sana : Even organised chocolates

Sena : Wow give me those chocolates

Sana felt happy that at least she's happy because of him, he took the sweets and gave her, she just sat down on the mat followed by Nkosana

Sana : Are you comfortable?

Sena : Yes I am

His phone rang and it was a number he didn't know so he answered

Sana : Ekse

Lumka : Nkosana

Sana : Sure

Lumka : You didn't call me yesterday I wanted to see you

Sana : Oh Lumka

Sena looked at him with a bored look

Sana : Listen can we talk tomorrow maybe?

Lumka : Fine we can

Sana : Okay bye

Lumka : Bye

He hung up his phone and looked at Sena

Sana : Still okay?

Sena : Yeah

Sana : So who's sam?

Sena : we friends, he's the one who's been keeping me busy, you know your mother said he's gay

Sana : Were you interested in him?

Sena : No I was not

Sana : I was gonna laugh at you 😏

Sena : Mxm tell me something why is that your parents are always full?

Sana : As in not hungry?

Sena : Yes I mean bra am always hungry 😊

Sana : They love to eat alone that's why

Sena : So cute

Sana : Not like you though, I mean you changed it's like am looking at the new version of Senamile

Sena : Of cause you made me pregnant

Sana : Yeah I did

They smiled at each other an spend the day together playing around an talking without sex, Senamile got to know Nkosana although she did feel like there are things he's hiding from her but she didn't care cause she was not the wife that was something that was in her mind, time flew an they had to sleep cause it was around 11PM

Sena : I need to bath

Sana : I think we have to go back

Sena : No we will sleep here

Sana didn't want sleep here alone with Sena cause what if his thing decide to wake up

Sena : Let me go an bath

Sana : Okay I will be waiting in the balcony

Sena : Are you okay? It's like you not yourself

Sana : No am okay don't worry go an bath

He said brushing her left cheek gently

Sana : Thank you for today

Sena : It okay 😊

Senamile went to take a bath, Sana thought to himself that he have never sat in one room with a girl without doing sex it's the first this time cause he really did enjoy it his phone rang an it was Tasha he answered

Tasha : Baby

Sana : Wifey

Tasha : Am sleeping now GoodNight

Sana : Night Baby I will call you in the morning

Tasha : Okay I love you, you don't have to respond now it's okay

Sana : Thank you for understanding bye

He hung up his phone after sometime Senamile came back from the bathroom

Sena : Don't you want to take a bath?

Sana : No am okay

Sena : Nkosi

Sana : Yeah

Sena : Come here

Sana : Why?

Sena : Just come

Sana went to Sena, she was short but not that bad

Sena : Go an have a bath I will stay with you nothing will happen am here

Sana : Okay come

They went to the bathroom together ,Sana took his clothes off while ignoring the mirror

Sena : Just go an bath stop tempting me

Sana : Fine 😊😊

Sana got inside the shower, he felt like this is what he needs assurance that everything will be okay, he bathe while singing so badly that it made Senamile to laugh so hard

Sena : Don't 😊

Sana : What time is it?

Sena : 00:10

Sana :

Sena : Are you still there?

Sana :.....

Sena : Nkosi

Sana : Yes am here, can you please go to the room

Sena : Why?

Sana : JUS... **sigh** Senamile please leave the bathroom

Sena : Okay fine am leaving

Senamile walked out of the bathroom

Sana : Are you out?

Sena : YES

Sana got out of the shower as something he didn't know cause what he doesn't want it in his body, he looked at himself in the mirror cause he wanted to see how ugly he is, it made him cry like Literally

tearing cause he was so ugly (will try to post a picture so that you can see what he becomes) he started to roar an that made Senamile scared

Sena : Nkosi

Sana : STAY THERE DON'T COME IN

Sena pushed the door with Sana pushing it on the other side

Sena : Come on Nkosana open this door

Sana : No STAY THERE I SAID 😞

Sena : Nkosi please open up I want to be there

Sana : NO STAY THERE

He didn't want Senamile to see him like that, Senamile was just crying cause she wanted to be there for him despite how she hates him sometimes but she doesn't wish anything bad on him 🤔🤔💔

Don't skip without Liking or Leaving Your Comments ❤️😊😊

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 18

Senamile

Well at midnight Sana screamed an roared but at the end he felt okay, I went inside the room an found him lying on the floor so I help him go to bed although he was so hard but I had to do it... Now it's in the morning an he's still sleeping, I just feel bad that I couldn't help him well I did call his mother an told her that we are good I didn't want to worry her so much, am sitting there looking at his soft skin I don't know but he's so handsome in a unique way, you know when you look at someone an watch all the things you didn't take notice off 😞...his phons disturbed me from all the thinking I answered it

Me : Hello

Caller :.....

Me : Hello are you there?

Caller : You must be the wife

I took the phone off my ear cause of this wide voice, I looked at the screen an it says Grandpa 🤪 oh God this guy needs to wake up

Me : Um No am not

Lunelo : Can I talk to Nkosana?

Me : Um Sir he's sleeping but I will try to wake him up

Lunelo : No don't worry but just tell him that I called, actually I wanted to check him out

Me : Oh okay Sir I will tell him

Lunelo : Good

He hung up his phone, oh God who is this man an why is he scaring me from the phone, the phone rang again I answered

Me : Yes Sir

Tasha : Bitch who are you calling sir?

Me : Oh it you 🤪 Sana is sleeping

Tasha : Why are you answering his phone?

Me : He's sleeping so you called, someone had to answer the phone it was making noise

Tasha : Wake him up

Me : You must be crazy do you know how hard it was to make him sleep

Tasha : What?

I don't care about this bitch what I care about is this soul that is sleeping here, I mean his soul is so tired from fighting with what inside him, you may see someone show being strong but inside he's damaged that's how I see Nkosi 💔

Me : Just that

Tasha : WAKE THAT MOTHERFUCKER UP NOW 😡

Me : Mxm

I hung up the phone, this is what you must know about me I hate a drama queen if you talk too much I just leave you an of you wanna fight than bring it on, I woke up from the floor an went to take a shower an a cold one for that matter, I just gave myself a thought of a life time I mean I've come to a point where am gonna have a child someone I would not for a minute not think off, he or she will be my life, you know growing up without my mother made me realised that you can do it with or without both your parents in a relationship it doesn't mean you will have to fight all cats an dogs just because of a guy who's the father of your child, if he wanna leave than fine I will survive without him, all my life I loved only one guy an I was so crazy about him an I always thought that we will have a life together, two kids, a house in the beach all the fantasy didn't come true cause reality kicked in, now I just wanna be a normal girl... 😞 while in my thoughts I felt a door opening an I knew this man is awake

Me : Nkosi

Sana : Mmmm

Me : Where are you going?

Sana : To bath, you've been in here for so long

Me : Wait let me come out

I wanted to step out but he pushed me inside like this man thinks that he have a control over me like always, he came closer to me with a smile he looked at me I just blushed don't look at me like that being looked in the eye intimidates

Sana : Slept well?

Me : Yes I tried

Sana : Am sorry about yesterday or let me say today in the morning

Me : It's okay

Sana : No I shouted at you

Me : I understand Nkosi you were not yourself

Sana : That's why I don't want anyone in my house late

Me : You have a wife moss

Sana : Don't remind me please 😊 so bath me 😊

Me : Wuuu an touch your big stick never!!

Sana : It made you pregnant nje

Me : No thanks a lot

I saw a red mark in his neck it's like he was scrubbing himself, I touched him there he winced

Me : What is this?

Sana : Don't worry yourself about it

Me : Were you hurting yourself?

Sana :....

Me : Nkosana

Sana : I SAID LEAVE IT

I just pushed him away an walked out leaving him there, I mean am asking nicely why all the shouting?
Yooooo madoda 😊

Nkosana

I know that was uncalled for but I don't wanna talk about what happened cause it has never happened before I just wanted it to stop but it didn't that's why I ended up hurting myself now I messed up, I finished the bathing an went out, I found her in the balcony with just my T-shirt on, I just lotion my body an wore my short while half naked on top, I went to her I know I had to apologise I don't what with me an apologising to this girl 😊

Me : Namie

Sena : Mmmm

Me : Am sorry

Sena : Don't worry yourself am good

Me : I know you not good

Sena : I am good Nkosi, your wife called as well as your grandpa

Me : Oh I will check so can we....

Sena : Go? Yes we can

Me : I wan....

Sena : No need to hide the fact that you going, fine let's go

Me : Senamile? 🙄

Why now do I smell that me going is gonna be an issue 🙄

Sena : Let's just go Nkosana

She tried to pass me but I pulled her back I don't know if these are her hormones or she's just plain crazy, weren't she the one who said she wants to stay behind?

Me : What wrong with you?

Sena : Nothing am so hungry Nkosana

Me : You are the one who said I must leave you behind because you want a piece of mind, now am going an you sulking what exactly do you want me to do?

Sena : I want you to take me to my house so that I can eat an you go back to your wife

Me : S...

Sena : Now Nkosana Now!

I give up with this child, we wore some clothes an went our way, in the car it was all silent cause I don't know even if I talk to her what will I say? Cause none of the things I say or ask matters to her, after a while we reached our destiny, we got outside the car an went inside the house ,we found my mother an my father in the lounge

Me : Good morning

Smangele : Oh wow you both decided to grace us with your presence 😊 hey princess come here

Me : What about me?

Smangele : You've been my prince all your life now stop being jealous

Sena went to my mother, she's so sulking I don't know what's the issue with her

Sabelo : What did you do to her?

Me : I did nothing to her

Smangele : Baby what did he do to you?

Sena : Nothing I guess my hormones are playing tricks with me

She pretended to smile, this is all weird to me now, I have to fix it before I go

Me : Can we talk? Senamile

Sabelo : You were all alone why didn't you talk?

Me : Dad

Sabelo : What were you both doing?

Me : Yooo you worse than uncle Nhlaka can you leave it 😊

Sabelo : Details please I want to know 😊

Senamile just giggled while running up the stairs

Me : See?

Smangele : See what? Cause we wanted details

Me : Mom you too? Jeez I can't believe this

I swear this Jeez thing is getting on me, tell me where I heard it? 😏 I went upstairs too an found her sitting in my bedroom so I went to join her

Me : Are you okay?

Sena : Yes

Me : What wrong? Am leaving today an I don't want to leave knowing that I made you feel unhappy or what so ever

Narrated

Sena looked at Sana, well she didn't want him to leave but again she couldn't tell him cause it will sound differently in Nkosana's ears

Sena : I have moods nothing is wrong

Sana didn't believe this an he's sure if this go on, he's taking her with him

Sana : I don't believe you

Sena : Am telling you the truth Sana, am okay an thanks for yesterday I really enjoyed being with you, well you made me feel special

Sana : That was nothing

Sena : To me it was huge an more because I had a better company which is you 😏 thank you so much

Sana took Sena's hands but quickly remembered that this is not him what is he doing? 😏 He didn't want to act like a jerk so he kept his composure

Sana : It's okay so I have to pack an go

Sena : Oh yeah can I help you pack

Sana : Um No it's okay

Sena : Fine...um let me go an call up Sam to come an see me since I'll be alone

Sana : Okay no problem

Sana went her way an Sana sighed it was like he was holding the air he took his phone an called Mzamo he answered on the third ring

Mzamo : Yizo

Sana : ****sigh**** where are you?

Mzamo : Am around smoko?

Sana : Will come to you I need to praat with someone

Mzamo : You know dawg am here

Sana : Have you seen Lumka around?

Mzamo : Yes she's been a misery

Sana : What wrong?

Mzamo : Chased out by her mother

Sana : Why?

Mzamo : Something about stealing her R5000 that she kept for her daughter's studies

Sana : She called me

Mzamo : Maybe she wants your help

Sana : Help? What help do I have?

Mzamo : Money what else?

Sana : These chicks are trouble

Mzamo : Heard you got married why wasn't I invited? That's marriage will break before it even started since I as your best friend don't even know about it 😏

Sana : Even I Sana am not even sure if I still want it

Mzamo : Where are you?

Sana : Cape Town

Mzamo : Why?

Sana : We will talk once I get there

Mzamo : Sharp

They talked for a while than Sana hung up the phone an started packing

⌘

⌘

⌘

⌘

Later on when everyone has left Sam an his two friends came to the house to visit Senamile who cooked a meal that smelled so good, they were in the lounge enjoying their food

Sam : So where are the in laws?

Sena : Gone

Ndo : Don't you get bored in this huge house?

Sena : No , so are you really gay?

Sam : Your mother in law wanted you to don't find interest in me am a man want me to show you?

Sena : No 😊 thanks a lot

Nzuzo : Do you have a friend maybe?

Sena : Yes I do have a friend

Sam : Who is she?

Sena : Well it is Dintle I will make her visit me

Ndo : Yes please or you can just call all of them to come an see you

Sena : Who's them?

Nzuzo : Your friends

Sena : Only got one friend

Sam : So if your man were to come an find us here what will he do?

Sena : I don't have a man

Ndo : But you said your in laws left

Sena remembered that she answered that like simple like that

Sena : Oh God

Nzuzo : Don't deny it, it felt good when we said in law 😏😏

Sena : Mxm 😏

Sam : In law In law 😏

Ndo : My in law 😏

Well Sam is not gay he's a guy, they all joked talking about girls, well Sena found friends in these guys not that she's interested in them neither are they interested in her they are just friends..... Later that night Senamile was now alone in the house when her bell rang so she thought that maybe the guys forgotten something so she went to open

Sena : I knew you would never get....

She was so surprised to see Zandile standing in front of her with a smirk 😏

Zandile : Senamile 😏

Sena : Oh God 😏

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 18

Narrated

Sena : What are you doing here?

Sena remembered that her mother is capable of everything so for sure she have been following her 😏

Zandile : S...

Sena : How did you find me? Why are you here ANSWER ME!!!

zandile : Come on Senamile let me talk hao ,am your mother for crying out loud 😏

Sena : Talk

Zandile : Can I come in?

Sena : No stay right there I don't want you in my house

Zandile : This is your house?

Sena : Yes what do you think? MOTHER? 😏

Zandile : So much respect?

Sena : Talk 😏

Zandile : I want you to... Can I come in Please

Sena : Fine

She let her inside the house, Senamile was so scared of her mother but she trusted her guts that are saying she won't do anything to her

Zandile : Thank you

Sena : Am listening

Zandile : I want you to meet your twin

Sena : 🙄

Zandile : Did you hear what I said?

Sena : MY WHAT? What games are you playing Mrs Mkhize?

Zandi : Am not playing any games

Sena : I don't have a twin nna

Zandi : S...

Sena : Get out now

Zandi : Senamile I just want you to meet your twin

Sena : I DON'T HAVE A TWIN ALL MY LIFE I'VE BEEN ALONE NO... 😏

Zandi : My baby

Sena : Am not your baby, you not worthy to be called Mother

Zandi : S...

Sena : Get out

Zandi : P...

Sena : I SAID GET OUT ZANDILE GET OUT!!!

zandile just stood up an went to the door with a heavy heart

Zandile : Call your father and ask him of your twin

Zandile got out leaving Senamile angry to a point that she wants to scream so she took her phone an called her father who answered almost immediately

Sena : Papa

Dad : Senamile are you okay?

Sena : Do.. Do.. 🙄 Do I have a twin?

Her father just kept quiet for a while an sighed

Sena : Papa? So I do have a twin? 🙄

Dad : Am coming there tomorrow so that we can talk

Sena : I don't want you here Papa I don't 🙄 you an Zandile are the same an yol deserve each other
😞💔

Senamile hung up her phone an broke down thinking about all the years she spent without her twin 🙄

Nkosana

Am in my house now an Tasha is making food in the kitchen, am watching soccer an I remember that people know half of my truth cause the part that says am a half vampire they don't know it, I know that Sena will face many challenges with this pregnancy which makes me wonder how did Samke's pregnancy treats her, I still have to explain to the hotheaded Sena why she's suffering, I don't think I will want anyone else pregnant with my child

Tasha : Dinner is ready

That another thing, she's angry an I don't know why, the funny thing is that I don't care 😊 I stood up an went to the dining table found her already eating so I sat an placed my phone on the side an started to dish for myself

Tasha : So are you gonna ignore the fact that am angry

Me : What angering you?

Tasha : I left you in Sena's house not in the same bedroom why did she answer your phone?

Me : We were not in the house, we slept in the hotel

Tasha : A... A what?

Me : Hotel want me spell hotel for you?

Tasha : Sana you don't even care? You asking me like this is a joke

Me : Tasha what is exactly happening here?

Tasha : What is happening is that you cheated on me an you find no fault in doing that 😡

Me : I didn't cheat on anything what's that?

Tasha : DON'T PLAY DUMP WITH ME NKOSANA

Me : Scream all you like it doesn't make any different cause I did sleep in the hotel

Tasha : 😡

My phone rang in the right time cause this is getting boring, I mean I said we were in the hotel not that we were having sex, I answered my phone

Me : Hello

Sena : Nkosana 🤔 I tried to call my friends an... **sniff** I can't find anyone I need you, I know I said go an all but please come back or I can come that side please 🤔

Me : Senamile

Sena : Yeah it me 🤔 I found something today an it driving me crazy

Is she crying? Cause if she is than am angry who the fuck have the gut to make her cry like this 😏😏 does that person have a death wish

Me : Am coming give me one hour

Tasha looked at me like I just said something wrong, I hung up my phone an stood up rushing to my bedroom I took my clothes packed them in a bag, took my gun an knives you know my dad is good with knives 😏 so he taught me one ot two things about them, I went downstairs found Tasha waiting for me on the door step

Me : Am leaving

Tasha : Going where?

Me : Cape Town

Tasha : You not going anywhere

Me : Oh I was not asking you but telling you Babes

I went to get out using the kitchen door I guess my wife is not too good after all, I can't be told what to do by someone who didn't give birth to me, I got inside my car an drove away am sure she's cursing or whatever she's doing I will deal with her when I come back

✘

✘

✘

✘

After an hour I reached my destination, I wonder what's going on with Sena cause I left her okay, I rang the bell an rang it again until she opened the door with her face red like she's been crying all her life

Sena : Oh Sana

She came running to me I hugged her so tight, am not good with comforting people don't blame me it's not my things I picked her up an we went to the lounge with my bag on the shoulder, I put it down than sat on the couch with her on my lap she's crying I don't know what to say or do 🙄

Me : What's wrong?

Sena : I... I 🙄

Okay this crying is not my kind of tea, right now it feels like am the one who made her cry an it's not right 🙄 after sometime she was calmed down but had hiccups from crying

Sena : Am sorry an thank you so much for being here **sniff** My mother visited me

Me : Lindiwe?

Sena : No Zandile

Me : I though you said...

Sena : I know what I said Sana

Me : Okay am listening

Sena : She's my mother, my biological mother her an my father separated while I was 4 months in this world, she's been taking care of me no lie but the story started when she fell jealous an wanted to be in my life full term so she asked my father if I can do that but my father said that it's not possible since they had an agreement that I will be with my father, she started behaving strangely like always wanting me to visit her but when she saw that it was not going accordingly to what she wanted, she kidnapped me an my step mothers child... 🙄 and... And she killed my sister 🙄 ,was arrested for that now she's out,she wanted to meet me but I didn't want to no... Now she came here an told me that I have a t... I have a twin 🙄💔🙄 I thought she was lying but you know what's funny?

She stood up now an paced up an down like a mad woman, am listening attentively something new 🙄

Sena : That my father out of all people I trusted also knew that I have a twin 🙄 me? A twin? Why? I don't know no twin an I want it to remain like that 🙄 they bloody lied to me what if I find out that the person I hate is my twin? What I find out that I once fought with my twin? What if I once slept with my twin 🙄 this is not okay Nkosana it's not okay 🙄

She broke down once again so I went to her and held her tightly

Me : I know that you are angry, confused and also sad but Senamile I think you knowing your twin now will not only make your parents happy but you too, even if you hate, fought, slept with your twin but it will be better if you know now so that, it will pass, don't you want to know how it feels like to have someone you shared a womb with? Your mother may have done a lot of bad things but one thing she did perfectly is to take care of your sister or brother don't you find that good? Don't you feel grateful for that? Babe this is earth we all do mistakes and we learn from them, even me I married Tasha and that a mistake am also learning from it

She looked at me and giggled while hiding under her hands 😊

Me : Your mother is the best for one thing so treasure that, and be a big girl by being happy to meet your twin I will be right beside you 😊

Sena : Thank You

I looked at her and got closer to her our lips locked we kissed, well it's the first time wishing to just kiss a girl and not have sex with her, and she's also going with flow I don't know but this girl is completely changing me into something I don't like at all 😞 after some time we pulled out I looked in her eyes she blushed

Me : You are blushing?

Sena : You looking at me straight in the eyes after kissing my whole life

Me : You know what let's just go and sleep

Sena : Will you sleep with me?

I don't trust myself around her cause it seems like whenever am with her my animal behaves otherwise

Me : No I will sleep alone

Sena : But I want you to sleep with me 😞

Me : As in ****clears throat****

She giggled while shaking her head

Sena : No maan hao 😊 I mean sharing the bed

Me : You starving me do you know that? 😊

Sena : Is your wife not giving you?

Me : She was an you called me 😊 crying like a truck with a lot of heavy stuffs fell on you 😊

Sena : Aww 😊

Me : Serious you scared the shit out of me I even bought my knives an guns

Sena : You have those things?

Me : Of cause am an criminal so why not?

Sena looked at me like I insulted her, what? Did this girl think am a good boy with no criminality inside him?

Me : Don't look at me like that

Sena : Criminal? You know I hate criminals

Me : Too bad you hate someone who's here to stick around I mean we gonna have a child together

Sena : Don't even think of using my child

Me : Our

Sena : Mxm 😊

These mood swings of her are boring me cause I was enjoying the talk now it's gone 😊

Me : Angry?

Sena : No

She walked out on me I just let her be, I think she enjoys if we fight 😊 what do you think guys? Or did I say something wrong? I just let her be she'll come around I know I have to write my parents a msg

telling them am back in Cape Town however I won't tell them why am back cause am sure my mother will have feet's

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Narrated

Later at midnight Senamile dreamt like she was in a dark forest, it was like she was holding a baby walking in a forest calling out for Nkosana but it was like he was far away, like something is pushing him away from being heard

Sena : Nkosi

It was still like he's far away so she carried on walking, but something told her to check on the baby in her hands when she looked it was like she's holding a cat that had a human face with long tooth's so she dropped it down while screaming..

Sena : God forbid 🤩

When she tried to back away but something pushed her to the front when she turned Nkosana's two in one animal was standing behind her, when she looked at her tummy it was still big like she was still pregnant

Sena : Nkosana please don't kill me

Animal : Shut up...It Because of you now Nkosana is changing

Sena : I didn't do anything

Animal : Everytime now Nkosana sacrifice his life for you an we can't have that 😞

Sena : Nkosana please come back to me don't let this animal rule you

Animal : SHUT UP 😞 SHUT THE HELL UP 😞

It was like his voice is encoded Sena felt scared , the animal had a knife in his hand so he lifted a knife an kicked Senamile in her tummy she fell an hurt herself in her hand, the animal came charging at Senamile she screamed so loud that Nkosana woke her up

Sana : Senamile

Sena : No no no Nkosi don't kill me

Sana got worried an switched the lights an woke her up, she screamed an jumped

Sena : Don't hurt me

Sana : Hurt you? I would never hurt you

Sena : Leave me alone please 🙏💔😞

Sana : S...

Sena : Please Nkosi am begging you

Sana : Fine

Sana was so confused at what is happening, Sena was so scared cause the animal have showed that it doesn't like her an she don't know the reason for that 😞

Sena : Why don't you love me 😞😞

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙏

Don't read without Liking I repeat Don't read without Liking an your Comments are much Appreciated



Insert 19

Senamile

It is early in the morning an am scared to go out I mean that dream felt so real like if I didn't wake up I was gonna die, am sure Nkosana is worried about me but the question is why doesn't this animal love me? Did I do something to hurt it? Or is it this pregnancy? I heard a knock on the door but I kept quiet

Sana : I know you awake please let me in

I didn't answer but I heard the door being opened why does this guy always do as he please with me or anything that has to do with me

Sana : Morning am not gonna say Good cause I can see that it's not good at all

Me : Morning

Sana : Am I allowed to come closer to you?

Me : Come inside the bed

I don't know but he's here an having him gives me a piece of mind, he came inside the bed an looked at me with a worried look but I ignored it

Sana : Am listening, well I may not be good with listening an comforting but it's the second time you scream in your sleep an chase me out after that, did I do something I shouldn't do I mean I was sle....

I just kissed him I don't know why I did it but it just happened, his lips were all moving so sexy so I had to taste them I know I have a bad breath in the morning but I don't care an so does he cause he's kissing me too after some time I pulled out an blushed

Sana : Blushing mxm

Me : I have to go

Sana : Where to?

Me : To wash my mouth

Sana : Because you kissed me?

Me : No bad breath

Sana : Huh

Me : What? 😊

I tried to get out of bed but he pushed me down an climbed on top of me while looking at me in the eyes

Sana : You driving ms crazy 😏 do you know that?

Me : No I didn't know it but now I do so can I please go

Sana : Not until you tell me what's wrong

Me : Fine let me be on top

Sana : Why?

Me : You heavy hao

Sana : Okay

He lied down an looked at me waiting for me to climb but I tried to run away, I don't know how but he catches me aibo he's this fast marora 🤪 I just laughed cause he placed me on top of him

Me : Not fair I want to go an have maybe a bath

Sana : We will bath now talk to me

Me : Talk about?

Sana : What's happening at night?

Me : I dream

Sana : Dream about?

Me : Nightmares

Sana : Is it about me?

Me : No

I didn't want to tell him that his animal doesn't love me, I mean I know that he may be a jerk but deep down he will feel bad 😞🙄

Sana : I have a person who's good with dreams

Me : No I'll be okay

Sana : For a moment there I thought that maybe you dreaming about me or what I am

Me : No

Sana : Let's go bath

Me : Not in the mood now

Sana : Reall....

My phone rang an I took it, the person calling was Lumka, God it been a while what does she wants from me? I answered the call

Me : Hello

Lumka : ****sniff**** Hey Gee

Me : How are you?

Lumka : Am trying, can I see you I really need someone to talk to

Me : Am in C...

Lumka : I know I can come there, a lot is happening in my life right now, I know I did a lot of things can we talk

I looked at Sana who was busy looking at my tummy while smiling he's weird I know

Sana : Stop staring at me an talk on the phone I know am hot 😏

I cleared my throat an focused on the phone

Lumka : Is that Nkosana?

Me : When are you coming this side?

Lumka : I can come tomorrow

Me : I will see you than, will try to find you a place to stay

Lumka : I will find myself a flat don't worry I just wanna talk

Me : Oh....

This man was busy doing the unthinkable now with his fingers if you know what I mean 🙄 an I froze, he's so naughty

Lumka : Senamile

Me : Um okay.... We will talk

Lumka : I will call you later than

Me : um okay no pr....

Sana took the phone an threw it at the floor, I guess the bustard is horny, within a blink of an eye he was on top of me kissing me like a hungry lion... One thing led to another now we were in the bath

Sana : Am going home today

Me : Oh

Sana : Yes my...

Me : I know your wife is waiting no need to explain

Sana : I was gon...

Me : It fine Sana I understand

I don't know but if he goes I just feel angry cause I won't see him, it can't be that am starting to have feelings for this jerk ass 🙄 I felt him breathing down my neck

Sana : Let's go back

Me : Yeah am almost done

Sana : No I mean let's go back to Johannesburg, I mean you don't want me to leave so w...

Me : There's no we am okay here in Cape Town

I know that if I go back there, these stupid feelings am starting to have will be strong an I become obsessed when in love

Sana : Will you listen to me? I don't wanna fight with you it draining

Me : Leave me alone than

Sana : Come on Sena

Me : Come on what? Am done here and don't 🙅

I know that he was gonna hold my hand pulling me to him an am so angry for that right now, I got out an went to the room, when I felt the door opening which means he was following me I just went downstairs to sit there so that he can finish an leave this house but this man just came to where I was sitting an looked at me

Sana : What's wrong with you?

Me : Can you just let me be? You following me like I stole something from you

Sana : You know am not good with begging but now am down pleading with you to tell me what's going on cause once I feel tired I will not care what you do with your life

Me : Don't care, just don't bloody care, go back to your wife

Sana : **he chuckled sarcastic** Okay am leaving

He went upstairs an I seated on the stairs waiting for him to come downstairs cause now am angry at the fact that I can't tell him why am angry.... 🤔

Nkosana

To say am tired of this game Senamile is playing, I mean if she can't tell me what the problem is how am I suppose to know? We were so having fun now me going spoiled the fun I mean it's good spending time with her but I have a business to run an I can't just relocate so soon, well am a gangster, am a lot of things so I don't want to just change places so fast without even thinking, I wore my clothes than took my phone cause am going out just for air before I go, I went downstairs an found her busy looking around with a towel wrapped around her

Me : Am going out

Sena : Bring me something nice

Me : okay, I also need a girlfriend who can smile for like all day not this sour baby mama I have

She actually gave me dangerous stare an stood up

Me : Am kidding Babe come here

Sena : No

Me : 😏 Come

She just looked at me like she wants to cry, I mean if boys with girlfriends face this broken than am good as like this player that I am, but now am no player am busy screwing one girl now 🤔

Me : Come let me kiss

Sena : No

Sena tried to climb the stairs but I didn't let her not when she's this angry

Me : I won't let you go I need a smile from you before I go to find us something to eat

Sena : I need something meaty neh?

Me : Fine I'll find that now kiss?

Sena : No we not dating

Me : Dating it not a bad thing as long as the I love you's are not there

Sena : I can only settle for a guy who will love me not this....

She wiggled herself an went upstairs, did I say something wrong? 🤔

Me : Senamile

She ignored me to the finish so I just took my car keys and went my way while trying to reach aunty Ntobe cause I miss Anja so much but she was not answering but the person who I long heard from called me that time and I just didn't know if I should answer or just let her be cause he can hurt my feelings with her words sometimes but I ended up answering

Me : Nono

Nono : Hey baby

Me : It's like you heard me I was talking about you

Nono : Saying what about me? Another thing I called you because I had a vision about you

Me : Can I park my car on the side so that I can hear the vision

Nono : No I will come that side tomorrow than we will talk

Me : Am not in Johannesburg

Nono : When are you coming back?

Me : Not sure maybe tomorrow Afternoon

Nono : You will find me already there waiting for you

Me : Okay Nono I will come and see you

Nono : Okay, so I heard that you got married

Me : Not so sure if I wanna carry on with it

Nono : Why?

Me : I think I didn't think my marriage through everything just happened so fast

Nono : Is there a girl involved? I mean I know it may be hard to see it right now but is there a girl?

Me : No there's no girl I just have two baby mamas

Nono : You have another girl pregnant for you?

Me : Yes

Nono :....

Me : Nono

Nono : I have to go

Me : Aibo why?

Nono : Don't talk to me using the language I don't know

Me : aibo 😞

Nono : Mxm I will see you tomorrow

Me : Okay bye

She dropped the call what is going on with her, I mean I didn't say anything that can make her run away, let me call my wife I know she's angry at me but let me call her she answered on a third ring

Tasha : Sana

Me : Am sorry

Tasha : About?

Me : I've been acting like a jerk, I will come back tomorrow afternoon

Tasha : Why not today? I miss you Nkosana ever since we got married you haven't touched me not even once

It's true I haven't slept with Tasha ever since we started this, that's so unlike me to be honest

Me : I will make it up to you when I come back, we can even go on our honeymoon

Tasha : It's okay I will be waiting for you an please don't bring Sena into this house

Me : She will be in Cape Town

Tasha : I know am talking about her calling or you talking about her

Me : Oh

That would be hard cause she's the mother of my child how can I not talk about her

Tasha : I have somewhere to get to I will talk to you in the afternoon

Me : Okay

Tasha : bye I love you

I hung up my phone an thought to myself that I will never be able to not talk to Senamile or talk about her cause she's my responsibility, if this girl can't stomach the fact that Sena is in my life than she's not

the one 😏👁️ an I wonder what dreams did Nono have or Senamile have cause I know they are about me

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Narrated... 😏

Tasha was on the gate where Samke is living, so Samke advised the guard to let her in, she drove inside the gate an went straight to the house was met by Samke holding a baby who was so like Nkosana

Tasha : Sorry to just budge in your house like this

Samke : Not it's okay come an sit

Tasha went to sit in the lounge while waiting for Samke who was still wondering what is this girl doing here in her house, so she went into the lounge with a fake smile ever

Samke : Um what can I do for you?

Tasha : I want you to help me get rid of Senamile

Samke : why?

Tasha : She's a problem, when last did Nkosana come to see his daughter? When last did he call you asking you how's the baby

Samke : Nkosana is Nkosana he doesn't care

Tasha : Really? So tell me why did he go running to Senamile when she called in yesterday saying that he needed him?

Samke : She's pregnant am sure he would've done the same for me

Tasha : Open your eyes Sena is out to take all the attention

Samke : Who are you to Nkosana?

Tasha : Am his wife

Samke just laughed at Tasha I mean Sana can't even commit to one pussy how much more a girl?

Samke : 😊 nice joke

Tasha : Am not joking

Samke : you here to use me right?

Tasha : No but we can fight an get our m... I mean your daughter gets a father back an also I get my husband back

Samke just looked at Tasha, of cause she has a point in her wanting to see Sana more often but to gang up with Tasha is one of the biggest mistake she's going to make

Tasha : Come on we can just kill the baby make it seems like...

Samke : No you can't kill a baby 🙄

Tasha : Are you in? We won't kill a baby but Sena must fall

Samke : Let me think about it

Tasha : Thinking? About what?

Samke : I can't just make decision so fast, I mean you also thought of everything before coming here

Tasha : Fine

Samke : Yaa 😏

Tasha : Don't keep me waiting

One thing is that Samke is scared of Nkosana, Tasha stood up an shook her ass out while thinking that if Samke agrees she will use her until she gets her man back!

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 18

Narrated

Samke was sitting in her house thinking about what is Tasha proposing to her, well she doesn't hate Sena cause she's not the one who called Sana, she didn't know about her but to be honest Nkosana haven't came to see their daughter ever since he heard that Sena is pregnant that what makes her to think that Tasha's proposal is good, while on her thoughts a knock came through so she went to open the door an was surprised to see someone she didn't even wish to see although she respects her but
God No 🙅

Samke : Ma

Ma : Can I come in?

Samke : Yes you can come in

Her mother came inside the house an sat on the lounge

Ma : You did well for yourself

Samke : Thank you so why are you here?

Ma : We need to talk

Samke : About what?

Ma : I know that you hate me

Samke : I don't hate you Mah why would you say that?

Ma : I don't know, you don't call me anymore

Samke : Been busy

Ma : How's my granddaughter?

Samke : She's good, Mah why are you here?

Ma : Am here because am sick I have a brain tumor

Samke's eyes popped out cause she didn't expect that at all

Samke : What?

Ma : Yes I know that we always fought but you know I love you Samkelisiwe if I were to take my heart out an let you see it, you'll find that I do love together with your.... That's why am here to tell you that I want you to meet someone

Samke : Who's that?

Ma : Your twin

Samke nearly died right there, aibo 🙄

Samke : Zandile I will not see my twin, you forbidden me from talking about my twin, I always wanted to meet him or her but you said No together with Dad

Yes you heard right Samke is Senamile's twin sister she's the older one which means she came out first, she knew that she had a twin but her parents didn't want them to meet cause it would have complicated things for them, they didn't consider their children's heart and feelings

Zandile : Am dying Samke

Samke : So? Now that you dying must we suffer the heartache? you pushed me away from her that what you did an now you want me to make relationship with someone I don't even know, someone we shared a womb with? Come on Come on Zandile 🙄

Zandile : Baby

Samke : No first of all don't get me wrong I love my twin with everything in me even though I don't him or her but I know that in my heart my twin is there an I don't even wish to die without knowing him or her, but Ma you didn't raise us, you just left us like that we were suppose to be growing together maybe just maybe I would have done with school, just maybe I would still be a virgin but you hurt me mama, what if she's perfect, what if he's perfect

Zandile : It a she

Samke : What if she's something more than I am?

Zandile : She's just like you but feisty, Baby I know that you don't want this but please do it for me, I would never forgive myself, you the older one am sure that you will be just fine, she hates me an I don't blame her

Samke : You did her wrong mama

Zandile : Please Baby

Samke was so angry but more sad cause her mother was suppose to have agreed when she knew about her twin at the age of 9 she eavesdropped the elders an decided to confront them, they didn't disagree but what they did was to forbid her from ever talking about her twin, at the age of 13 she tried to talk about it an was beaten by her aunty telling her that "Never talk about that again am warning you" now her mother wants to just push all this heavy load to her

Samke : When?

Zandile : Huh?

Samke : When? When will I see her? Do you have a picture of her?

Zandile : I do have a picture of her

Samke : Show me

Samke was so hurt but she needs to deal with this once an for all 🤔 her mother took the phone out from her bag an scroll down to pics

Zandile : She's beautiful just like you, less make ups

Samke : Am old so why not?

Zandile : Am not saying you ugly

Samke : Just show me the pic Zandile

Zandile : Am so unlucky cause all my children calls me by my name, your brother hates me to the core

Samke : Bro.... You know what just show me the pic

Samke wanted to just scream cause her parents are so unfaithful, now there's a brother that she didn't know about 🤔 Zandile gave her the phone an when she looked it was like a knife stabbed her heart, she just dropped the phone down

Samke : Oh God 🤔

✕

✕

✕

✕

Nkosana came back from the shops, he was not in the mood for fighting with Sena but he knew that it's coming, he went to the lounge and found her with some boy he didn't know and that didn't sit well with him 😞

Sana : Greetings

Sena : Oh Sana um this is Sam my friend

Sana : Oh

Sam : Nice to know you Sana

Sana : Mmmm..I will be in the kitchen

Sena : Come and sit with me I missed you

Sana : Wish I could say the same

He was all of the sudden angry, so he went upstairs leaving Sena shocked to the core

Sam : Is it me?

Sena : I don't know

Sam : Let me just leave I will call you

Sena : O...

Sana : No need to leave am the one who's leaving

Sam : No bafo

Sana : Sena call me if you need anything am gone

Sena ran behind him, aibo why is he leaving that what she thought in her mind

Sena : Sana

Sana : What? Did I forget something?

Sena : I thought you were not leaving

Sana : You thought wrong

Sena : Come Sana please don't leave

Sam came their way an Sana just felt more angry

Sam : Am leaving

Sam just passed them an went to his car, Sana was still fuming he just wanted to get out of this place

Sena : Sana

Sana : No Sena how can you bring a guy here, knowing very well that am coming

Sena : He's my friend

Sana : I don't care about that Sena the thing remains that he's a guy

Sena : I didn't know that you had a problem with that

Sana : I don't have a problem am just saying that I hate what you did, you will call boys when am not here, this just proves that you don't respect me at all

Sena : Am sorry I will not do it again

Sana : It doesn't change that am going

Sena : But I still need you, we need you

Sena made the baby face that he couldn't resist, so he just picked her up Sena giggled like a small kid

Sana : So now I have two kids

Sena : Actually three with your daughter back in Jozi

Sana : Shit I even forgotten to see her

Sena : No Nkosi you have to see her I mean she needs the fathers love, my twin was raised by my mother an my father raised me so I don't want that to happen to your child where it happens that she's raised by her mother but the father wants to raise another child

Sana : So thoughtful of you, I mean more girls would jump to the opportunity of having me around instead of me taking care of the child

Sena : I've grown, failing grade 11 made me realise that time for playing has ended it's time I think out the box

Sana : You so heavy

Sena : Really

Sana : Yes

Sena : Even when I ride you?

Sana : So heavy

Sena : Ouch

Sana : Even if you blow me up still heavy

Sena : 😊 can you drop me

Sana : On the floor? You know I can do that?

Sena : Don't kill ms I still wanna live

Sana just walked to the house with Sena on his arms and wrapped on his waist, Sena felt home to be honest she's falling bad for this bad boy but she doesn't want to date him cause she's afraid that she's gonna be hurt once more

Sana : So what are we doing?

Sena : We are friends

Sana : No I meant now

Sena : Jeez I th... You know what never mind it doesn't matter

Sana : What were you thinking?

Sena : Nothing

Sana : Anyways we not friends, friends don't do sex if you must know

Sena : What are we than?

Sana : We are parents

Sena thought that maybe he will say that they are in a relationship but she pretended to laugh, as for Sana he just wanted them to always be like this and never get tired of each other, well he always get tired of other girls but now he wants to be more matured, he's sure that it is not love but just growing up

Sana : I don't wanna get tired of us

Sena : Weee you a player so don't say something that you don't mean

Sana : I know you won't believe me but I will always hold you down

Sena : Just like how you did with Lumka

Sana : It's different

Sena : No it is not different cause you will carry on sleeping with other girls an come back to me make me love you an make me believe that you mine whereas you know that you no one's ,you are just Nkosana

Sana : Come on it will not be like that

Sena : Don't sell me dreams that you won't make them come true

Sena stood up an walked away but Sana talked

Sana : So now are we angry at each other

Sena : There's no point being angry at you Sana cause you not mine we are just parents an it shall remain like that, but what you must know is that I won't have sex with you unless am feeling like it

Sana : Senamile

Sena : No Nkosi just don't complicate thing we don't want someone between us falling in love an end up hurting them self with a lie 😏 so am gonna make something to eat are you up for it

Sana nodded an Sena walked away with a heavy heart as for Sana he wanted to try this being mature thing but I guess it's not for him

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Samke : This can't be happening

Zandile : What wrong?

Samke : She's also pregnant for the father of my baby

Zandile : Really?

Samke : I blame you for this 😞 if you told us that we twins none of this would have happened, you know I was also planning to hurt her cause I didn't know that she's my twin, I fought with her because of a boy cause I didn't know that she's my twin I hate you and just leave my house

Zandile : Sa...

Samke : Now Zandile GET OUT OF MY HOUSE AN NEVER COME BACK I DON'T CARE ABOUT YOU DYING 🚪 LEAVE MY HOUSE 😞💔

samke went to open the door for Zandile cause she was so hurt an angry at the same time 😞😞

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🗨️

Insert 19

Narrated

In the morning, Samke took her phone an looked at it wondering if she can just call Sana so that he can make her talk to Sena, she just want to hear her voice 😞 ,her mind was all stuck in the fact that her an Sena are twins, what if she did something wrong to her an found out later that she's the twin she wouldn't have forgiven herself for that 😞 she woke up an did her morning hygiene well her mind was not into all she's doing her cellphone rang making her jump like someone just dropped something on the floor, she took the phone an it was Nkosana calling

Samke : How come when you think of someone he ends up calling you 😞

She was talking to herself, she took the phone an answered

Samke : Hello

Sana : Hey how are you?

Samke : All is good an how are you?

Sana : Not complaining just wanted to tell you that I will be spending the weekend with my baby, um am sorry that I was absent for the past few days

Am sorry 🙄 that is new that what Samke was thinking in her mind

Samke : No it's ok....

Sena : No am still sleeping stop doing that Nkosi

Samke just held her breath cause she was not expecting to hear her voice, it bought back all the tears she was hiding, she started tearing

Sana : Aibo Samke are you okay?

Samke : **clear throat** Yes am okay I will see you over the weekend it's okay

Sana : Okay Bye

Sena : Stoop it Nkosi 🙄

Samke was the one to drop the call, what was hurting her was the fact that she didn't grow up with her sister, she don't know her struggles, she don't know if she was ever bullied at school an she was not there to protect her, she is so sad cause she wanted to always be in her twins life but her mother didn't want to 🙄💔 all the hatred that was there because of Nkosana vanished like a wind in the air

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Sana : You made her cry you know that

Sena : So that why you busy squeezing my cheeks? An I didn't make anyone cry nna 😏

Sana : Really? Cause you spoke an she cried

Sena : The girl is in love with you Nkosi

Sana : Love? 🙄 I don't ever think that I would ever be in love

Sena found that piercing her heart, but she ignored it and pretended as if everything is okay

Sena : Have you ever been in love?

Sana : Not really, just had a couple of girls I was interested in while at school and it ends there

Sena : Were they also interested in you?

Sana : Some of them

Sena : Jeez "Them"

Sena woke up and laughed because Nkosana is totally a player and you can't do anything to change him, the question is to Sena is Nkosi a player or his animal is the player

Sena : You a player, I have to bath so that I can go and see Lumka remember she asked to see me

Sana : am also going and don't sulk please I have to see my daughter

Sena smiled because of the pouting Sana is making while talking

Sena : No need to explain I understand and am with that all the way 😊

Sana : How lucky am I 🙄 😊 so how about the last Fu....

Sena : No thanks

Sena went to the bathroom laughing because if not Sana will finish her 🙄

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

After a while Sena was done with everything and she was ready to go and meet Lumka just to find out what is wrong

Sena : am off

Sana looked at her taking her up and down with looks that made Sena angry cause it's like he's judging the way she's dressed

Sana : Mmmm

Sena : Mxm

Sena took her bag and walked to the door within a blink of an eye Sana was in front of the door locking her inside, while Sena was all confused at what is happening

Sana : What did you just say?

Sena : I said Mxm

Sana : Why? What did I do

Sena : You will not judge me with looks like you are the one who buys me clothes

Sana : What did I say kant?

Sena : Your looks said it all Nkosi, I don't need that in my life

Sana : I don't understand you Senamile cause I didn't say anything 🙄

Sena : Can you open the door I want to go

Sana : Yaz you making me your ass wena am fed up with this forward backward shit you doing, it either you angry or you talk shit to me am fed up with it so take these keys and you will not find me here, you want me to be the old Nkosana who didn't have time for all the jokes and this shit you wanted me to do than so be it I can't be grovelling every time when you sulk for stupid things, what if I wanted to say you look beautiful? What if I wanted to say you look sexy? You can't be bringing me all the personality that are crazy on me cause I can also be nut and you won't handle me so don't start something you won't be able to finish even now I wish to just slap the shit out of you for saying mxm to me nx 😏 😏

He dropped the keys on floor and Sena was so confused cause she swear that look was not a good one now all of the sudden Nkosana wants to bite her head off, but her pride won't accept that she needs to apologise so she took the keys and went her way to see Lumka just to find out what is going with her, she took a cab and it drove her to the mall... After some time she got inside the mugg and bean restaurant, she spotted Lumka at the corner cause they were communicating via WhatsApp so she went to her and her left eye had a mark so she sat opposite her

Sena : Lumka

Lumka : Hey how are you?

Sena : Not complaining you?

Lumka : am good just that I was involved in bad situation at the wrong time

Sena : What's wrong?

Lumka : I was in a relationship with a married man, I know you gonna judge me an I deserve it however I want someone who can listen to me

Sena : Am listening

Lumka : I was in a relationship with a married man, so we dated for like 3 Months an he brought me good things, gave me a lot of gifts, good food after that it was the time for me to sleep with him so he invited me to his house, I went there with so much hope that maybe just maybe I will find happiness to this man when I got there I was met by him, his wife an her wife's sisters waiting for me do you know the embarrassment I faced when they were making me march up an down the yard naked, do you know the misery I faced when all of them beat me up like am just an animal who have no life in her, do you know how much pain I faced when they told me that I have to pay the 5000 I spend with the husband, I had to go an steal for my mother 🙄🙄🙄 the person who was always there for me, making sure that I don't suffer in anything now here was I stealing her money so she threw me out Senamile am left with nothing on me 🙄 I know that am a whore but I don't deserve this life actually no human deserves it 💔

Sena : Your mother threw you out? What happened to the husband?

Lumka : The husband was punished too but the person they wanted to punish more was me cause am the bad person in all of this

Sena : Your mother? Did you explain this to her?

Lumka : She didn't give me any chance to say it

Sena : Did you try to write her a message? Or write her a letter?

Lumka : No

Sena : By talking to me what did you expect to achieve?

Lumka : I just wanted someone to talk to Senamile

Sena : Don't get me wrong am the wrong person, I may be not the parent but again I will be a bad friend if I don't tell you this, you need to tell your mother what you are, a bitch who loves to sleep around just tell her the truth it will set you free let her know what made you steal the money explain to her I know it won't be easy for her but am sure she will never in her entire life abandon you ,just like how you all spelled me in high school that am a bad bitch who loves to get depressed by just loving a boy, you know my mother was so disappointed in me but in the end she loved me, just like how now am sitting with you but you betrayed me I was protecting you an you made it seems like am being bitchy as always right? Do you think am happy now that am pregnant with your lover boys baby? Am not happy Lumka now be a good girl with a big mouth by telling your mother what you are an lie to her by promising that

you will change cause for now I can't see that what I see is someone who wants me to feel sorry for, am sorry to disappoint but if you haven't talked to your mother than I don't have time for you

Sena stood up but Sena touched her hands with tears in her eyes

Lumka : Please forgive me

Sena : I do forgive you but that doesn't change the words you said Lumka, being a friend but telling everyone at school that I love being depressed by love, telling everyone that am the biggest bitch ever, even introduced me to your sleep boy as the bitch an he started treating me like one 😏 so girl I don't think there's any point in fixing this friendship cause it's dead an not even I don't know what will be able to fix it

Sena walked away leaving Lumka crying like she just lost someone, everyone was looking at her

Lumka : What are you all looking at 🤔 nx

She woke up from the chair an walked away with her paining heart, she was needing a friend at this point an Senamile is doing this to her 💔 🤔

Nkosana

Now am home I decided to just go to Uncle Sean's house to see Nono cause she said she wants to see me I wonder what's the problem what does she wants, I found the sitting outside the house busy chatting

Me : No one missed me I see

Anja : Favieeeeeeee

She said running to me so I picked her up she giggled making me happy ❤️

Me : How are you? 😊

Anja : My?

Me : My princess 😊

Anja : am good favie an how are you?

Me : All is good

Anja : What?

Me : Baby 😊

This child will be the death of me cause every time she have to remind me what to say to her

Anja : Where is...

Me : I don't know now go an bring me something to drink

Anja : Ahh Sa...

Me : No you can't say that am old bra come on

Anja : Mx...

Me : I'll smack you now go an take me what I asked 😊

She wiggled herself from me an went to the kitchen, I hate what Sena did in the morning I mean well yeah I didn't like what she was wearing it was so short but there was no need for her to say mxm to me 😊

Nono : Why don't you come this side

Me : Am coming

I went to sit near her, there was Ntobe, Sean an my parents together with Nono, you could deny that she's old it's like she was born yesterday just like my mother if I were to walk with her an say she's my mother so many would say am lying cause she's so young an I don't wanna go to Aunty Ntobe just don't go there cause you will come back mouth hung 😊 😊

Nono : We need to talk

Smangele : How is Senamile?

Me : She's good

Sean : The baby?

Me : Good

Ntobe : Sex?

Everyone looked at her an they laughed, I mean my parents are so cool like that I think it because am a boy cause if it was Anja they wouldn't be saying all of this

Sabelo : How is it treating you? 😊

Me : Good no complain 😊

Sean : Good that what we want 😊 for everything to be good

Nono : So you are the one corrupting Nkosana

Me : Too much

Smangele : Wuuu he's already corrupt this one 😊

Ntobe : True 😊 but it's good baby if everything is good with the baby

Me : Yeah tomorrow am fetching my older daughter an spending more time with her, for today I will go an be crazy with my friends

Sabelo : No sex 😊 😊

Sean : True 😊 otherwise you will die

Smangele : die from what? 😊

Ntobe : all the sickness we have in this world

Sean : Good to know you have my back baby 😊

Smangele : Mxm

That word again 😊 I just hate it why can't everyone just stop using it 😊 we talked an talked laughing around until this very moment where am left with Nono alone one of the baddest moments of my life

Nono : How are you?

Me : Good u Nono?

Nono : Not good I had a dream

There we go again, I don't want to talk to Nono it very depressing sometimes I know that she help but guys 😞

Me : Am listening Nono

Nono : Your animal is restless

Me : Why?

Nono : Someone is making it restless, have you been sleeping good these days?

Me : No the past three days I have been having this problem of transforming an on the day before yesterday it was so deep an strong cause I ended up hurting myself

Nono : Who were you with?

Me : Senamile

Nono : Is she human?

Me : Yes

Nono : Is she something more than a human?

Me : What?

Nono : Why is the animal restless around her? Am afraid King cause it might hurt her or the child she's carrying

Me : 😞

Nono : Is she something more than a human?

Me : She's human Nono, 100% human

Nono : Why is the animal restless around her?

Me : I don't know

Nono : why doesn't the animal love her?

Me : I don't know

Nono : Is she something more than a human?

Oh shit I don't know now she's just keeping on saying one thing ,I don't know why it doesn't love her Am
no witch of fortune teller 🙄 so this old grams must just give me a break, I think it iz my time to say
mxm 😊

Nono : Why doesn't the animal love her? 🙄🙄

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

✘ ⚠ Attention I know maybe my story may be boring an all but come on I want my likes an comments
🙄🙄 Yol are really abusing me there's so much of yol in this group but I have less likes why is that?.....I
appreciate you supporting me by joining the group but I also want you all to like come on guys yol are
turning me down... 🙄🙄 can I have more likes an comments don't skip without liking an commenting, I
know that you won't do it am just wasting my time 🙄🙄🙄

Insert 20

Nkosana

Yesterday Nono didn't come up with a clear vision to what she was saying cause I know that Senamile is
human, I mean she's everything a human do I just don't believe that it have to do with her being
something else, maybe the animal is just not used to her that's all... I woke up did my morning hygiene
than after that I wore my clothes an than went downstairs to eat cause am going to Samke to take my
daughter, I found my mother an father with Nono sitting at the dining table drinking their breakfast 😊

Smangele : Morning sunshine

Me : Morning mother

Sabelo : Come we made you something to eat

Me : Mmm that's why I love you both

All along Nono was just looking at me, this is what I hate I don't want anyone looking at me so deep it's
like they see what I am 🙄 I went to sit down an ate my breakfast

Nono : How are you?

Me : Am good you?

Nono : Am good um am going home today

Me : So early?

Nono : Yes

I feel like she's hiding something from me an I wonder what is that but we will find out surely

Smangele : Nono didn't have a good night

Me : Why?

Sabelo : Nono?

Nono : I missed Latino that's why

She's lying an you can see it in her face, am good with seeing people who are lying in my face especially if you close to me

Me : I still need you to clarify something for me Nono but I come to where you staying

Nono : No problem at all you are welcome

Me : Now I have to love an leave you all

Smangele : You not done with eating

Me : I will find something to eat in my house, it been a while

Sabelo : Your wife is waiting

Me : Don't remind me

I totally forgotten about that person aibo too much for being a husband 😊 I took my car keys an drove to Samke's house while thinking about how is Senamile, did she sleep well but I will just ignore her for now I don't want to have a shitty morning cause her mood swings can just make me angry without even trying, while on my way I looked at my mirror an I saw a black shady car following me 😬 it will be good if what am seeing is just not like that.....After a while I got inside the yard an the car passed me I mean who would follow me? I know I may not be that dangerous but if they are following me I feel for them, I got inside the house found Samke staring into space

Me : Samke

Samke :

Me : Samke 🙄

Samke :

Aibo what if the baby was crying? Would she have heard her if she's like this? what is wrong with her?

Me : SAMKELISIWE

she jumped an the glass she was holding fell down, the baby started crying I guess the glass woke her up, I rushed to her took her to my arms what the hell is wrong with this girl? 😏

Me : What the hell?

Samke : Am so sorry 🙄

Is she crying? I don't have time for this every time I have to shush someone who's crying, why can't people be like me an don't cry?

Me : What's wrong?

Samke : Family matter

Me : No make up today

Samke : Didn't feel like it today

Me : Have never seen you this normal 😏 stop crying an go put on the make up

Phela this girl is forever on make up it's the first time seeing her without the make up

Samke : I just wanted closure

Me : What closure?

Samke : Um nothing so how is Senamile?

Why would she ask Senamile things change yaz one minute she was eager to kill her an now she's asking about her

Me : She's good the pregnancy is keeping her busy

Samke : Maybe it won't take so much toll on her like it did with me, I didn't even recognise myself

Me : Was it that bad?

Samke : It was bad I even had a surgery because I was in a bad condition to give birth naturally

There we go this is the exact problem Senamile is going to face 😞 am just afraid what if she fails to keep up with giving birth an die after giving birth? Cause she's pregnant with a half vamp...which makes my daughter a half vamp

Me : Am sorry that I was not there to support you

Samke : Am just glad that you there for Senamile in her pregnancy, I have to go an put some make up on

I looked at her it's like something is bothering her, for a moment while looking at her it's like am looking at Senamile weird right?

Me : You look like Senamile without the make up

She just froze an pretended to smile what the hell is wrong with Samke today? Is she okay? Cause if she is than she's really creepy

Samke : I have to go

She walked away leaving me filled with questions like what the hell is wrong with her 😞.....after a while I was in my house I found it in one piece which mean Tasha is good after everything I laid my daughter in her small bed cause she was already sleeping after that I went in my bedroom an wore something more comfortable when I turn I found Tasha standing there

Tasha : You decided to come back

Me : Yeah

I finished off what I was doing an we were not talking why can't this girl take the hint an leave my house



Tasha : We need to talk

Me : We can talk cause my daughter is sleeping

Tasha : Oh you came with her

Me : Yes

Tasha : Oh an you didn't tell me

Me : Was I suppose to tell you that am bringing my daughter in my house? Aibo 🙄

Tasha : Am your wife if am still your wife

Me : I don't have time for this Tasha am so tired I need some piece of mind

Tasha : So Sena was keeping you busy

Me : Busy? What are you on about?

Tasha : You were cheating

Me : Cheating again? Ayy Tasha stop nagging me am tired of this ,if it not Senamile with her moods it's Samke with crying if it's not her than it you with the nagging 😞 am tired can I have a break come on guys

Am tired of this I got out of the room an she followed me like a crazy woman

Tasha : You not going to compare me with your bitchies

Me : Tasha

Tasha : Am tired of you treating me like am nothing in your life

Me : Tasha

Tasha : You hurting me, I want you to respect me am your wife for crying out loud 😞 why treats me this way

Me : Tasha listen to m....

Tasha : Tell me did you sleep with her? Do you find her more important than me? Tell me

Me : You know what am not gonna entertain this

Me : Do you want the truth? Will you be able to take the truth 😊

She kept quiet an looked down, I tried to walk away but she pulled me to her with so much force I just laughed cause this is crazy, if dating means this nagging than I'll rather be a player

Tasha : TELL ME 😊

Me : Yes I did sleep with her, yes she's so much better than you, that's the truth now do this one favour for me stop nagging or I will throw out of my house, it was so much better when I was alone I didn't have to listen to a woman telling me what to do, I don't even know what I was thinking marrying you

I wiggled my hand away from her an walked downstairs leaving her crying I swear to God if she wakes my daughter I will kill her 😊

Narrated

Senamile was alone in her house when her phone rang an it was a number she didn't even know so she answered the phone

Sena : Hey

Samke : Um Senamile

Sena : Yes who am I speaking to?

Samke : Samke

Sena : Samke who?

Samke : Nkosana's b...

Sena : Oh yes now I remember how are you?

Samke : Am good, can I see you?

Sena : Am in Cape Town

Samke : I know that's why I want to see you, I will come that side

Sena : What's wrong? Did Nkosana do something to you I can just talk to him

Samke : No he didn't do anything

Sena : Okay I will be waiting for you, what about your daughter?

Samke : Sana have her for the weekend so I will come that side

Sena : Oh

Sena was now worried ,why would Samke come to her all of the sudden? Is everything okay between her and Nkosana little did she know that Samke is just obsessed with wanting to be close to her sister and she's so broken inside her heart

Samke : I love you bye

She quickly hung up the phone leaving Senamile shocked and amazed by what Samke said to her 😞 ,while thinking like that there came a knock to her door so she went to open it and was met by someone she doesn't even know and has never even seen in her entire life

Woman : Can I come in?

Sena : Um No I can't just let you in without knowing who you are

Woman : My name is Nono.

Who is Nono and what does she want from me that's what Senamile thought to herself and this woman is so pale for her liking, she felt her stomach rumbling

Nono : Can I come in

Sena : No I don't know any Nono 😏

Nono : I know that you don't know me, I will explain everything inside

Sena : What do you want? What if you want to kidnap me? Or worse kill me?

Nono : I will not kill you, Am King's Grandmother

Sena : Who is king?

Nono : Your baby father's grandmother

Sena's eyes popped out cause she was not expecting it the question is what does she wants from Senamile 🙄🙄

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Tasha took her phone an called Samke cause she was now adamant that she wants to kill Senamile cause it seems like Nkosana loves her, little did she know that Nkosana doesn't love Senamile he's just drawn to her that's all, Samke answered the call

Samke : Hello

Tasha : Sam it Tasha

Samke : Tasha from?

Tasha : Don't play dump with me, it Tasha Sana's wife

Samke : Oh

Tasha : I've been waiting for you an you haven't got back to me

Samke : I don't want anything to do with what you wanted us to do

Tasha : Sam please

Samke : No I don't want to get involved an please keep Senamile out of this if you want to kill someone that should be Sana

Tasha : Why?

Samke : Because even if I kill her it won't change the fact that Nkosana's heart is with Senamile

Tasha : Please Sam am desperate here

Samke : I know but I want nothing to do with what you want to do

Samke dropped the call an Tasha screamed while smashing the phone on the wall with so much anger an frustration

Tasha : He doesn't love her 🤔 he loves me not her

She kept on repeating that with so much anger an she was even pacing up am down like a crazy woman

Tasha : Sana will not do this to me 🤔 that animal will not do this to me it's mine not hers 🤔

Tasha was so adamant that she will kill Sena even if it the last thing she do, if not she will make sure that no one wants Sana in this country or let's say in this whole wild world 😞💔😞

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🤔

Insert 21

Narrated

Sena : Um come in

Nono came inside the house with her overnight bag, she was busy looking around like she's sensing something, all along Senamile was just confused at what is she doing here 😞🤔🤔

Sena : Can I get you something to eat? Or Drink?

Nono : No am okay you can just sit down

Sena : Okay let me get you something to drink first

Nono : No I don't want to drink anything can you relax?

Sena : No I can't

Nono : Why?

Sena : Cause you scaring me 😞 fine let me sit

Nono just smiled while shaking her head, wondering why is she scared of her

Nono : I know about your dreams

Sena looked up at Nono who was all serious now, she didn't know how to answer to this

Nono : I know that you saw his animal, I know that it doesn't love you an it wish to kill you

Sena : ****clears throat****

Nono : Why does it hate you?

Sena : I don't know

Nono : Do you know that secrets always have a way of coming out

Sena : What secret? I don't have any secret that am hiding

Nono : I know that you know what I mean

Senamile thought to herself an like for real she didn't know what is Nono talking about

Sena : For real I don't know what you talking about

Nono : Tell me about the 22 of May

Sena : 🙄

Nono : Tell me

Sena : That's my birthday ,an what happened that day?

Nono : You tell me

Sena : I was at my place than my friend Dintle fetched me we went to buy some drinks, while at it Lumka one of my friends called me wanting us to spend some time together, so we were on our way to them while on the way we saw a bunch of boys an...

Sena took her mind back to that day an oh boy oh boy 🙄

Sena : Oh God 🙄

Nono : carry on

Sena : No I was drunk, so I thought oh God... 🙄

Nono : What did you see?

Sena : I m... Nk... Aibo No that's impossible, I was drunk there's no way that I saw the animal that day 🙄

Nono : Didn't you see it? Didn't you anger it that day?

Sena : He did run after me for not greeting 😞 ,why does it hate me? I still don't understand an I can't believe it that I saw it but was blind folded 🙄

Senamile met Nkosana's animal that day she first met him however she thought that she was drunk that why she didn't take notice of it until this day

Nono : It hates you cause you can see it...it hates you cause you can see underneath the person you don't even need to search to find but if you just look straight to the person you can see them for who they are

Sena : 🙄

Nono : It saying that you changing him now he got no time to hate an be a problem right?

Sena : Yes

Nono : My girl I think you now know that you are an enemy of this animal an nothing you do will change that, worse you fell pregnant for Nkosana

Sena : But I didn't do anything to it why hate me?

Nono : Cause No one can see it but you

Sena : You saw it too

Nono : I didn't the only thing I saw in the dream is you crying out for help but don't tell Nkosana cause he will hate himself more cause of being worried that the animal wants to kill you

Senamile didn't care about that at all... 😞

Sena : So will I die?

Nono : No you won't die if you stop being weak an try to fight this with your head held high, am giving you a name since I can't call your name you will be Angela 😊

Senamile pretended to smile but deep down she was scared cause what if this animal kills her or worse kills her child she couldn't have it, worse now she's in love with Nkosana an she needs to stop all these feelings an just forget about Nkosana 😞

Nono : Where will I sleep?

Sena : Um I will show you just now

Nono had to act human cause she didn't want Senamile to know about her being what she is

Nkosana

The Following Morning

I have been restless since yesterday I don't know why, I woke up this morning an did my morning hygiene, my daughter is still sleeping how cute is she, if it was last year I would be saying that I don't have time for being a father but now I just feel it in my bones that No am a parent now an soon to be a father to someone else, which reminds me I have to call Namie an ask her if she's okay, I know am still angry at her but let me just stop myself an call, I took my phone an scrolled to her number, it rang unanswered, I tried once more an she answered on the third ring

Nami : What?

Not a morning person I know her,I remember she answered like this she was not pregnant for me that time we were just fucking around

Me : Namie

Sena : Oh Sana what do you want this early in the morning I want my sleep 😞

I know she's sulking now how I miss to just be with her an feel her 😞

Me : Am sorry I just miss you

Sena :....

Me : Are you still there?

Sena : Yes am still here, I want to sleep so bye

Me : Senamile you can't do that I've just called you

Sena : Nkosi

Me : No I want us to talk hao, hows my baby?

Sena : Fine

Me : Did I say something wrong?

Sena : No

Me : Why are you cold towards me than? Cause I didn't call to fight with you but to talk to you

Sena : I didn't say anything Nkosi

Me : You don't have to say anything your coldness spells everything to me, it okay I'll leave you alone

I don't know why I find this irritating cause Senamile is not being fair I wanted to know how is my baby an how is she going but No she's being an ass like always 😞

Sena : I didn't say leave me alone Sana, am tired I need to sleep

Me : Sleep

Sena : Nkosi

Me : No sleep Senamile cause that what you want so sleep I won't disturb

Sena : Nkosi

Me : Mxm

I hung up my phone with so much anger an I don't know why, I went to the nursery to check on my daughter but I found the bed empty, I didn't panic cause I know that No one would do me like that 🤔 I walked downstairs an found no one in the kitchen, no one in the lounge just nothing the question is should I be worried? Who would take my daughter? Maybe am being paranoid she's upstairs? Aibo 🤔 I took my phone but was disturbed by the door opening, an Tasha came inside holding Asanda

Tasha : Look who's awake, Daddy 😊 Morning

Me : Where are you coming from with her?

Tasha : In the garden, it a beautiful view outside don't you think?

Me : I don't know am coming from upstairs

Tasha : Yeah 😊 am sorr....

My phone rang an it a landline number so I answered

Me : Ekse

Sena : Am sorry

Me : For?

Sena : For being a jerk I guess am not a morning person an my mood swings are high

Me : You good now?

Sena : Am good an I miss you too **sniff**

Aibo is she crying? Why is it that every time when I talk to her she cries? Is it the baby playing tricks with me

Sena : Am sorry 😞 I guess hormones are high but I miss you an am thinking of coming that side

Me : Which side my house or home?

Sena : I was thinking a hotel or something I just don't want to be crowded I just need air, a lot is happening, my eyes are seeing a lot of things, my mind is occupied with a lot of things am just tired Nkosana 😞

Me : I will fix you the bedroom

Sena : Nkosi

Me : I know it a pleasure

Sena : Just let me be please

Me : I can't even you cry 😊

Sena : Ahh am gone 😊 cause you boring me now

Me : Seems like you didn't mean your sorry neh 😊

Tasha is looking at me like one mistake she will slap me or something I wonder what's the problem with this girl she's on fire for nonsense cause I told her that I don't love her 😬

Sena : I did mean it hao anyways I need to go

Me : I'll see you when you come this side

Sena : Won't you fetch me? I mean your baby wants that

Me : No am busy I don't have time for that

Sena : 😬💔

Me : Senamile 😊 Are you still there? 😊

She dropped the call an I laughed I mean I was joking 😂😂 where is the sense of humour in this girl

Me : You were saying?

Tasha : Nothing

Owo I won't grovel for her to say what she wanted to say if she doesn't want to 😬😬

Narrated

Senamile went to the kitchen an found Nono making Sena something to eat

Sena : Morning

Nono : Angela how are you?

Sena : Am good just feeling so down like am going to hear some bad news

Nono : Oh shame why can't you sit down I will bring you something to eat

Sena : You so old am the one who's suppose to be making food

Nono : I already ate so you the only one who needs to eat

Sena : I know you didn't eat

Nono looked at Sena cause she's so shocked that she said that, Sena started laughing

Sena : Oh God look at your face am joking 😊

Nono : You got me there 😊

Sena : I just wanted to eat with someone not alone 😊

Nono : We will eat later

Sena : Do you have a husband or a boyfriend?

Nono : I have a husband

Sena : Where is he?

Nono : He's back at home, I just came here because I wanted to see King an you too

Sena : Oh am sure he misses you

Nono : Yes he does 😊

Sena : Look at you smiling like a small kid in love

Nono : It because I am in love

Sena : I wish I could also be like you

Nono : You will find your mate

Sena : With another person's child? It will never be the same

Nono : You know with my husband I only had one son who died a long time ago, with Sean he's my sisters son but my husband loves him like he is his, same as you the person you will find will love you with everything in you

Sena : That's my wish I don't want my baby to feel unloved

Nono : King will be there an I doubt he will want you to find someone else

Sena : Oh no ways am allowed to be happy

Nono : why not with him?

Sena : No 😊

Nono : Why?

Sena : It complicated, let me go an get ready am meeting Samke in an hour

Nono : I will be waiting for an answer when you come back

Sena : 😊 bye

Senamile ran away cause she new that this conversation will heat up so she could handle that 😞🙄🙄

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Samke was already in Cape Town in her hotel, when her phone rang an it was her father so she answered although she didn't want to

Samke : Papa

Him : Don't do it

Samke : Don't do what?

Him : Tell your sister

Samke : Why Papa?

Him : She's not ready

Samke : She will be ready when?

Him : Senamile is sensitive, there are a lot of things you don't know about her

Samke : I would have known them if you let is grow together

Him : You wouldn't have survived Samkelisiwe, Senamile was not the same as you growing up

Samke : What was she like?

Him : We will talk

Samke : No talk now or forever hold yourself

Him : Samke

Samke : Papa

Him : Don't make me angry, you don't wanna taste my wrath

Samke : Papa what are you hiding?

Him : Nothing just do as I tell you an stop questioning me

Samke : No I WANT TO KNOW I HAVE A RIGHT TO KNOW WHAT THE HELL IS WRONG WITH MY TWIN?
TELL ME?

Him : Don't shout at me

Samke : if you don't tell me than suit yourself I will tell her

Samke hung up her phone cause she felt like her parents are hiding some things from her 😞 an that made her sad, she received the SMS an it was from Senamile

Sena : Hey Samke I will meet you in about an hour, let's say Mugg n Bean meet me there 😊

Samke just felt the edge to cry cause right now she's stuck in the middle not knowing what to do



The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🐱

Insert 22

Narrated

Samke decided that since her mother is the one who told her about Senamile so it best if she calls her so that she will explain why is her father denying her to go an see her twin an she only have one day left before Nkosana gives her Asanda, she took the phone an called her mother who answered on the forth ring

Zandi : Samke

Samke : Mama how are you?

Zandi : Am good you?

Samke : Not so good am in Cape town

Zandi : Doing what there?

Samke : Am here to see my twin

Zandi :.....

Samke : I know that you don't want me but am old now and I can make my own decisions, the reason why I called you I want to know what's wrong with Senamile? Why can't Papa allow me to go and see her? Mama I want the truth

Zandi : Your father is just scared that Senamile will hate him more for this

Samke : He said that I wouldn't have survived Senamile was not the same as me when growing up

Zandi :....

Samke :Zandi I want the truth what was wrong with her? Was she sick? What the hell is going on I wanna help her, I wanna be there for please tell me 🙄

Zandi : She was normal nothing is wrong your father is scared, he doesn't wanna lose the both of you

Samke : Lie that a lie Mama and you know it, Papa is hiding something in fact both of you are hiding something but whether you like it or not I will see Senamile

Zandi : Samke

Samke : No mama if you can't tell me what's wrong then I will not wait for you to tell me another lie but I will tell Senamile who am I

Samke hung up her phone and her mother called her back but she didn't answer the phone, she took her bag and went to the mall to meet Senamile who was already waiting for her, when she got there Senamile waved her hand so that she can see her, she went to her and she smiled

Samke : Hey 😊

Senamile : Hey you looking beautiful as always 😊

Samke : Well I guess being a mother suits me as much as I see you glowing and beautiful to another level

Well indeed Senamile was glowing and she was so beautiful like she transformed into someone else, the baby is on her interest

Samke : Unlike me I was so ugly why pregnant with Asanda

Sena : Which means I will also be like that

Samke : I doubt so how is everything?

Sena : Not bad am just coping

Samke : Sana? Is he giving you troubles?

Sena : No he's good

Samke : I can see that he's happy with you, an you understand him much better than other girl am one of them, I know we started off on bad record an am so sorry I guess I thought that maybe me an him will be items since we have a child together but it didn't happen an I want you to know that am cool with everything even if yol date I won't have a problem with it 😊

Senamile was amazed by what is happening, well she does love Sana an the feeling of him talking to other girl worse touching the she just become angry

Sena : It okay, I guess we all fall in love with wrong people

Samke : You in love with him

Sena : I think so

Samke : He understands you so I think it will be easy for him to love you or maybe he already loves you

Sena : I don't think so, Nkosana is a player an I wouldn't want to hurt myself again, my father would have feet's

Samke : 😊 I can imagine

Sena : My mother would just kill me I mean she told me that I should learn to close my legs

What 😊 Samke thought to herself an that angered her a lot, well Samke's character she's the girl who loves an when she does she burn, kill, fight an damage everything that hurts the one she loves that how she is 😊

Samke : Who said that? Your biological mother?

Sena : No my biological mother would never say that cause I hate her an she's still mending the broken pieces she created

Samke : Yoo Zan... 😊

Sena : You saying something?

Samke : Um No am saying nothing so how were you at the early age?

Sena : I was just a normal girl who isolated herself from the world until my teenage life

Samke : Were you sick maybe?

Sena : No but my father was very protective over me, there were times when he will go away maybe for like a month without coming back he would just call

Samke thought to herself that it was when he came to her cause that what was happening all the time

Sena : I would feel lonely in a way that I would feel like am inside a cave with no one but my soul

Samke : What caused that?

Sena : I don't know but it felt like whenever he goes, my happiness goes with him, my life goes with him cause if he comes back I than feel like am human again until my teenage life I learned to be me, I learned a lot of things alone cause my brother was just so involved in a lot of things

Samke : Brother?

Sena : I have a brother who's old than me, I also have an unknown twin

Samke looked at Sena an felt like saying that I am that twin, an what does she means when she says when their father was not around it was like he was gone with her life an when he comes back her life comes back 😊😊

Samke : A twin?

Sena : Yeah I want to meet my twin don't get me wrong but I feel like I owe her or him my life cause maybe just maybe Zandile was mistreating her or him

Samke : It a her

Sena : What?

Samke : No I meant... I....

Person : Senamile

Samke an Sena looked up an saw their dad, Samke just gave him a frown what is he doing here?

Sena : Dad

Dad : I was looking for you

Sena : You went to the house?

Dad : Yes

Sena : You saw Nono?

Dad : Who's tha... Oh Yes I saw Nono an they told me that I should come here

Sena was amazed cause Nono doesn't know which restaurant is she in unless she have people following her around, as for Samke she was so angry at her father for coming uninvited 😏 what is he hiding? 😏

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Nkosana was in his house with his daughter together with Tasha but she was in the kitchen cooking something to eat when a knock came through an Tasha went to answer it, when she opened the door she was met by a woman an a man they were old but in a good way 😊 more like in a stylish way

Tasha : Greetings

Slungile : Hi 😊

Lunelo : Where is Nkosana?

He said that with his bold voice an straight face with no smile what so ever

Tasha : Um in the lounge come in

Lunelo an Slungile went inside the house hand in hand they were more like young couples, Tasha felt like she had to impress them cause it seems like they know Nkosana very well cause they had their bags with them however their bags came with their driver from behind, Nkosana jumped causing Asanda to cry cause she thought that something is wrong, Slungile took her an smiled while shushing her, as for Lunelo he was so happy to see Nkosana

Lunelo : Look at you all grown, having a granddaughter an another baby on the way iza kuMkhulu (come to your grandfather)

Well Nkosana took her mother's place in Lunelo's heart cause he just love him dearly

Slungile : How have you been my angel?

Sana : am good granny

Slungile : Just call me Slungile

She said that looking at Lunelo who just frowned 😞 he doesn't want anyone disrespecting her wife an to even call her by name when she's old like this aibo 😞

Lunelo : Ungake undilinge ke mna (Don't start me)

Sana : I knew you will say that 😏

Slungile : You know him to well 😏

Lunelo : I will smack you Babe 😏

Slungile : I know my love I know 😏 anyways how's is everything Baby?

Sana : Everything is good just that am expecting an the person who's my baby momma is so spicy

Lunelo : More like who in the family?

Sana : More like the small vangers wife

Slungile : I will beat you up that your great grandma 😏

Well they did tell him about all the members in the family when Thapelo was still alive, he was so sad that he couldn't see Tom, Mbodla, Smanga an a lot more who died while he was not born yet

Sana : Askies ke

Lunelo : Ekse

Sana : Ahhh mkhulu 😏 you know me too well

Lunelo : 😏

Tasha came inside with a tray filled with a juice an glasses with biscuits

Tasha : Food will be ready soon

Slungile : Thank you my angel 😏

Tasha : Pleasure

Slungile : So is she the one pregnant for you?

Tasha : N...

Sana : No she's my friend

Lunelo : Friend?

Sana : Yaa she's just a friend, well we living together cause she's fighting with her husband at the moment

Tasha frowned an Lunelo saw that he just chuckled while looking at Sana who was so lying an it showed in his face 😊💔

Tasha : I will be in the kitchen

Sana : Okay chum chum 😊

Tasha walked away with a broken heart cause she really does love Sana an now he's doing this to her 😞

Lunelo : She's your wife right?

Sana : No my wife is coming back home tomorrow afternoon

Slungile : you have two baby mamas an a wife? On top of that a married friend?

Sana : I have one baby mama an a wife who's pregnant 😊

Sana was so lying, he didn't even want his family to start loving someone he doesn't even care about like that, worse they haven't slept together so he see no reason of saying she's his wife, Lunelo could see that he's lying but he doesn't care at all, this is his life an he hopes that whoever he loves will not hurt him cause if they do he will kill them no questions asked as for Slungile she didn't see any lie she's just happy that she will finally see the wife

Slungile : You did good by marrying her I don't want you having a lot of kids out of wedlock do you love her?

Sana kept quiet cause he don't know how to answer that question

Lunelo : Sweety can you drop this love thing 😊 you know Nkosana is not into those things

Slungi : He's married so he should know by now an I also want a big wedding

Sana : You will get it don't worry once the baby is born 😊

The night went on Tasha made the food an everyone ate while engaging in the conversation, Tasha was still angry but she kept her composure by talking an laughing, after a while it was late so the rents went to sleep an Tasha was in the bedroom with Nkosana

Tasha : Friend?

Sana : You know that they are not sleeping yet? They may have gone to their room but they are not sleeping

Tasha : I don't care am your wife for crying out loud

Sana : I need a divorce cause this is not working

Tasha : I know you love me Nkosana don't do this fine I will give you break I will sleep in the guest room

Sana : That's would be good

Tasha : Don't turn your love away from me 😞 please

Sana : L...

Tasha : Shhh I know let me go

Tasha just took her things an went to the guestroom leaving Sana all confused at what is happening? Cause he don't love Tasha now what is she saying? He just took his phone an called Sena cause they had to act now for his grandparents, Sena answered the call with a sleepy voice

Sena : Second time waking me up Nkosi, no you can't treat me this way I want to sleep 😞😞

Sana : Am sorry I just couldn't sleep without hearing your voice

Sena : Now you heard it can I sleep?

Sana : No wait I need a favour from you

Sena : What's that?

Sana : I want you to act as my wife tomorrow when you come this side

Sena : Okay

Sana was so amazed at why is she saying okay this easily

Sena : If you would just let me have my sleep than it okay

Sana : Senamile?

Sena : Mmm

Sana : You have a big head

Sena : okay

Sana : Can you hear me? 😏 I hate you

Sena : Goodnight 😴

Sana : Oh snap, Are you really sleepy? 😏 I miss talking to you maan wakeeeee up

Sena : Nkosi maan 😴

Sana : Wakeeee up maan 😏🙄

Sena :....

Sana : I wish I was there so that I can disturb you live

Sena : mmm 😴

Sana : Sena I love you

Sena : mmm

Sana : 😏 I said I love you

Sena : Okay

Sana : Senamile wakee up hao come on 😏

Sena :

Sana just laughed cause she's so sleepy an not even the I love you words wakes her up ,he didn't mean them though he just wanted her to wake up....🙄 she carried on listening to her snoring but not bad hey that made him smile

Sana : Good Night Babe 😊

He hung up his phone and tried to sleep too with a smile in his face cause he knows that in the morning Senamile will sing a different tune

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 23

Senamile

Am going to Jo'burg today with Samke, I don't know but she seems so nice to me now and I feel like there's something more to this being nice, I mean she was so ready to slit my throat because of Sana...which reminds me I have to call him and remind him that am coming to his house well it's not a bad idea for him to want me in his house, I was all ready to go with Nono still in the house she's a good company cause she can talk and do a lot of things without getting tired, Smangele keeps on checking on me now and again I feel loved, as for my step mother she hasn't called me ever since I started knowing that I have a twin, my brother keeps checking me up every day I know he misses me as much as I miss him too 😔💔 I went downstairs with my bag to find Nono already waiting for me, she saw me and smiled a beautiful one I wonder how old is she 😊

Nono : You looking so beautiful with that dress, it hugging your body so perfectly

Me : No don't lie 😊

I don't have an ass but not plain guys you know phela we allowed to think for ourselves hau 😔😔 anyways am not there 🙄, at home we are allowed to wear pants but as for me I just feel so not good I have a low self esteem I don't feel beautiful at all am just normal, that's why I don't like putting all the make up I just wanna be me, how I wish to see Samke without a make up she's always on her make up and she's beautiful 😊

Nono : Am serious, am not leaving with you to JHB am going to my house now

Me : Ohh it was nice having you around

Nono : Me too, listen to me now don't let that animal dictate your life, I want to come back an find you alive an this beautiful

Me : Thank you so much an I promise you I will fight till the finish

I looked at her with a smile but something happened it like a flash of an unusual animal standing in front of me, I just froze

Nono : Are you okay?

Me : Yes **clear throat** am okay I have to go I love you travel safely

Nono : 😊 you too my Angela 😊

I took my bag leaving her in the house cause I trust her and I won't entertain what I saw , the driver took me to the airport I found Samke waiting for me in her short an it looks good on her

Samke : Hey 😊

Me : How are you?

Samke : Am good, I received a call from Nkosana saying that he will give me Asanda maybe tomorrow evening

Me : I guess he enjoys having her around 😊

Samke : That gives me so much time to be alone an think

Me : About?

Samke : A lot of things let's get going

We went inside the plane an sat with each other I don't know but I feel like Samke is hiding something from me

Me : You didn't tell me about your parents

She was drinking a juice so she choke an coughed while I try to calm her down, Oh God I shouldn't have asked about that 🤢

Me : Am sorry I shouldn't have asked

Samke : No it okay Babe, well my parents are just good

Me : No drama like mine though

Samke : You'll never know 😞

I saw a nervous smile so I decided to change the topic cause I don't want her to feel uncomfortable with me

Narrated

After a while Sena was getting inside the yard in Sana's house, she was so nervous she got down the driver followed her with the bags cause apparently Nkosana sent a driver to fetch Sena at the airport

Sena : ****sigh****

Driver : Are you okay ma'am?

Sena : Am okay

Sena was just scared of her heart cause it will betray her in a cruel way by loving Sana, she went inside the house an knocked Tasha opened the door an her heart started beating fast cause her competition is here whereas Sena was not into that

Sena : Hi

Tasha : come in

Sena got inside an went to the lounge followed by Tasha who was so angry, when Sena got inside the lounge she got the biggest surprise of her life cause there were elders in the house an Sana just smiled

Sena : Dumelang (greeting)

Lunelo : Ahh hee 😞

Slungile : U kae?

Sana just laughed cause Slungile an Lunelo thought to their self that how will they talk with this girl cause they don't know the language

Sena : 😊 Sanibonan

Slue : Oh God 😊 for a moment there I thought you can't speak Zulu

Lunelo : I was gonna be quiet until you leave

Sana just laughed together with Senamile

Sana : how's my beautiful wife?

He said that standing up going to her, he baby kissed her with a smile, yooo Senamile almost died what does this guy mean? 🤔

Sena : Um 🤔 am good you?

Slue : So this is her?

Lunelo : She's the wife?

Sana : Yes this is her, the mother of my children 😊

Tasha was so angry an she wanted to kill someone today not even tomorrow

Slue : You look beautiful 😊

Lunelo felt like Senamile is too good for Nkosana, how will she handle this hot headed boy who is called Nkosana? He have less faith in her little did he know that she's a dragon

Sena : Thank you I didn't know that I'll find yol here

Slue : Why? You wanted to be more respectful? You are good just like this

Sena : Thanks 😊

Sana : How was your trip? Was Cape Town treating you good?

Slue : As you can see

Slungile was so impressed an she loves Sena, she feels like she's a good girl who's so like Ntobe 😊

Sena : Yes it did, um can I go upstairs an get into something more comfortable I will come back

Sana : Don't worry we will go

Tasha : um I will go to the office I will come back a little late

Slue : Oh ok Babey I guess we will see you tomorrow as you can see am so old

Tasha : Yes I know mom

Tasha needed some air cause this is too much, if she don't go now she will kill someone an no one will stop her, Sena went upstairs followed by Sana

Lunelo : Do you think she will be able to handle him? I mean Nkosana needs someone who's fire in order for her to tame him

Slue : Leave the kids alone Babe

Lunelo : Aww Babe I don't care as long as they love each other am good, I just wanted to know if will she be able t...

Slue : Give her the benefit of the doubt she will amaze you 😊

Lunelo : Fine I will

Lunelo was so worried that Nkosana will break this girl an she won't even recognise herself in the end if she's really the wife, back at Sena an Sana

Sena : Explain 😊

Sana : Explain what? You should be greeting me with a kiss not like this

Sena : A kiss? I will slap you so hard Nkosana if you think you smart

Sana : I love how you so feisty well I called you yesterday an you said it fine you will be my wife moss

Sena : Called me?

Sana : Yes

Sena : You lying Nkosi

Sana : It not that bad

Nkosana went closer to Senamile an her heart failed her but she will try to fight it

Sana : I mean we are good together don't you think?

Sena : Am not Tasha I won't fall for your nonsense

Sana : Aww that hurts

Sena : I don't care Nkosi I want you to tell your elders the truth about who is your wife

Sana : You think so?

Sena : Yes

Sana : I don't think so mina 😊

He held her waist looking into her eyes an Senamile blushed like really blushed

Sana : why are you blushing? I didn't even kiss you

Sena : Jerk who said you blush when you are kissed?

Sana : Come on I see on the movies hao

Sena : 😊 leave me alone an stop dreaming

Sana : Kiss me than I missed you it's is quite good cause we will be sharing the bed

Sena : No ways 🙄

Sana : Yes ways we are couples an married so come on get changed an follow me

He kissed her so hard an pulled out after some time, he kissed her forehead after that an walked out leaving Senamile dump stuck

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

¤

¤

Tasha went to the bar just to take her mind off things while at it she called her friend who came after a while

Simz : Tasha

Tasha : My friend how are you doing?

Simz : All is good you?

Tasha : All is wrong Simz, you know I thought I found my happiness

Simz : What's wrong?

Tasha : Am getting a divorce Simz : whoa you just got married

Tasha : I have a competition an it driving me crazy I know I love so easily Simz, I know that he said I mustn't love him cause he don't but seeing him with that girl anger me

Simz : Why don't you do best in bed

Tasha : We haven't slept together

Simz : Aibo 🤔 Tasha why?

Tasha : He loves touching the other girl more, he even kiss her in front of me, touch her in front of me am more like a friend to him

Simz : Tasha listen to me I know that you are going crazy 😞 but listen Babe I think you have to go home to your father just for fresh air

Tasha : I think I should do that cause am trying Simz I don't wanna kill anyone I don't wanna be the old me, I know I deal with a lot of people who talks about their issues, I have mines too

Simz : Go home an have a peace of mind I know you will find someone who will love you, let that girl be cause am sure she's also a victim just like you, she didn't ask for this love to come to her

Tasha : I know ,I know Simz 😞

Simz : Am sorry

Tasha : It okay 😞😞

Simz hugged her friend, well Tasha have her own ghosts an she's recovering from them but we will learn more about her as the story goes by.... 😞

¤

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

At night Senamile was sleeping together with Sana who was so restless, Sena was busy dreaming as if the animal is running away from it while screaming whereas Sana felt like he was in a place he shouldn't be at, he opened his eyes and saw Senamile there was hate in his heart so he stood up while looking at her with red eyes

Sena : Stop 🙄 please stop

Senamile was still in her dream while crying out loud so Sana went close the door and came back with an evil smile

Inner him : Kill her 😏

He laughed like a crazy man with so much hate in his heart, all along Sena was busy crying and screaming in her dream so Sana went to her as the animal in him, he looked at her

Inner him : Kill her, kill her she's not good for you she's ruining your life KILL HER 😏😏

Sana started choking Sena it was like something is pushing him, Sena jumped while trying to catch air, she kicked him off her and tried to scream while standing up but Sana was not hearing it, he went to her and slapped her so hard that she fell but the only thing that she was protecting was the baby

Sena : Sana come back to me 🙏🙏🙏💔

Sana picked her up by her neck she saw her life ends right in front of her eyes, Lunelo came and knocked because he heard a scream

Lunelo : Nkosana

Slungile : Senamile oh my God open up

Lunelo : Open this door now Nkosana 😏

Sana just laughed so loud while squeezing the life out of Senamile who was so crying

Sena : C... Co... Come B... Ba...Back T.. To m... Me 🤔🤔💔

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🤔

Continuation 😏

✂

✂

✂

✂

✂

✂

✂

Lunelo : Nkosana open this door or I will break it

Sana was not having it so Lunelo just pushed Slungile away and kicked the door down he saw Sana pinning Sena on the wall so he tried to get him away from her, luckily he managed

Lunelo : Don't even dare me

Lunelo took out his gun and pointed at Sana who watched him angrily, Sena was coughing and crying Slungile just rushed and took her to the room, Lunelo tried to calm Sana down but he was still at it wanting the girl here

Lunelo : Sana I swear to God if you don't control this animal I will kill you

Sana : Bring me the girl

He was talking like there are so many talking, Slungile already sent a message to Smangele an her husband they were on their way, Sena was still crying an with a heavy ♥Lunelo was still with Sana who was still breathing like a dog when Sabelo came in an looked at his son

Sabelo : Nkosana ka Baba ehla khehla bohla nyamazane calm down 🙄

Sana looked at his father for a long time still breathing heavily

Sabelo : Ehla khehla lami 🙄

Sabelo was so sad that his son is like this an it's the first time which means something really triggered him, Sabelo didn't stop pleading with him to come down at around 3am he calmed down an his mind started to come back, Sena was so scared an she didn't want to go anywhere near Sana at all... 💔

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Sana : What happened to me?

He was back an he started thinking hard but nothing came into his mind cause the animal erased everything from his mind

Sabelo : You don't remember anything?

Sana : N...

He looked around an Sena was not around his heart started beating fast

Sana : Where is she?

Lunelo : She's in the other room

Sana : Why?

Sabelo : Because you need to sit down

Sana : Because I need to sit down? What are you saying dad? 😊

Sabelo : Am saying sit down

Sana sat down but impatient cause he wants to know where is Sena

Lunelo : You changed, you became an animal

Sana looked up at his grandfather hoping that he will say am joking

Lunelo : When I was sleeping I heard you laughing an I thought maybe you are fooling around after that I heard someone scream an there was a shuffle like something fell down so I woke up an rushed to your room when I got there it was like the girl was pleading with you to come back she was crying, so I kicked the door down

It was when he realised the door that was still down an a gun in the side where Lunelo was sitting

Lunelo : When I got here you were squeezing the life out of that girl if I didn't come in we would be singing another song an you would have been killed or worse arrested

Sana felt like this is unreal he stood up an looked at his father like he's crazy after that he stormed put while shouting

Sana : Namie

Senamile heard that an started feeling scared but she didn't want to show it, Nkosana got where she was an looked around, Tasha was there, his mother and grandmother were there looking at him

Sana : Can I talk to her

Smangele looked at Senamile who was so scared inside but she looked at them

Sena : ****sigh**** it okay

Tasha : Will you be okay?

Sena : Ya

Sena's voice was not there, Tasha was so scared for Senamile although she hates her but she doesn't wish her bad, worse she's thinking that this would have been her 🙄 all of them got out of the room leaving these two looking at each other

Sana : I don't know what to say am so sorry, I was not myself

Sena : I pleaded with you to come back what if you killed me? What if you killed our child? 🙄 have you thought about that I know your animal hates me Nkosana but you should control it 💔 am so hurt my heart is bleeding

Sana : Am so sorry Babe I don't know what happened

Sena : You slapped me an I fell down like a dog, you choked me Sana, YOU KILLED MY SOUL NKOSANA FOR CRYING OUT LOUD WHY DIDN'T YOU CONTROL YOUR ANIMAL? 🙄 🙄

Everyone was in the door because they were protecting Senamile, the door was closed though

Sana : Please forgive me

Sena : Am going back to Cape Town, I wish I never met you

Sana : Come on you don't mean that look look look....

He went to try an hold Sena but she jumped while backing away

Sena : Don't touch me Nkosana

Sana : Listen am so sorry I know it won't heal your heart but I can't stay away from you, you know that Senamile please

Sena : Until you learn to control your animal ,I will not be anywhere near you 🙄

Sena took her phone and tried to walk away but Sana pulled her to him

Sana : Please I'll try, I'll try to control it, the thing is that I don't remember anything please Senamile I know that am hurting but please

Sena : I can't, Sana it's quite hard to know that you an animal but to choke me, to slap me that something else

Sana : It was wrong of me

Sena : I know which is why am leaving

Sana : Don't leave me please

Sana didn't want Sena to leave and his heart was beating fast if she leaves he will just cry or rather lose himself , he held her to his arms

Sana : Please don't leave I will try to control it please

Senamile didn't want to leave cause she loved him and wanted to help him but she nearly lost her life what if they were alone, she would be dead by now

Sena : I can't am sorry

She pulled out and Sana felt like the world has been dropped in his shoulder, Sena got out of the room crying

Sena : Am going to Cape Town

Smangele : I will go with you

Sena : I wanna be alone

She started to walk away and heard Sana roaring while throwing things across the room he was so hurt but Sena went to the driver and pleaded with her to take her away to the airport she was so heart broken

⌘

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Smangele an the family were still sitting there listening to all the screaming Nkosana was making in the room

Slungile : He loves her

Tasha : He does I've seen it

Slungile : You the wife?

Tasha : Yes I am but we gonna divorce an am going home today

Smangele : I just feel like or can I say I wish someone could tell me that this is all just a dream 🙄

Lunelo : It's not a dream, I wish there was someone who can help him before things get out of hands

Tasha : My father used to help me with things cause I also had my crazy moments, I have Bipolar that what I think I have, am afraid to go to the doctor so my father can calm me down ,he's good with animals am not tryna be disrespectful but I want to help

Lunelo : Where is he staying?

Tasha : He's around in Midrand

Sabelo : Not far so can he come this side

Tasha : I will try to talk to him

Sabelo : Okay please do let's just wait for him to calm down

Smangele was so sad cause her Son also deserves to be happy, why is this animal using her son like this 🙄

Lunelo : Let me get the phone an call Nono so that she can come this side

Smangele : Please do Baba

Lunelo went to the lounge an called Nono using the landline she answered in the forth ring

Nono : Hello

Lunelo : Nono

Nono : My son is everything okay?

Lunelo : No king is in trouble

Lunelo narrated the whole story to Nono and she was so shocked that the animal really wants to kill Senamile she thought that maybe it a false alarm

Nono : Where is she?

Lunelo : She's gone

Nono : She have to come back, that animal can kill her even in Cape Town, his spirit can go there, Luh bring that girl back we don't want her to die because of King please, I will be there within 2 hours

Lunelo : Okay will do

Nono : An Luh make sure that Angela doesn't take the plane

Lunelo : Okay will send Sabelo to fetch her

Nono : Do it fast

Lunelo hung up the phone and went upstairs to find Sana sitting on the floor with everyone watching him, Lunelo signalled Sabelo to come in the corner so he went there

Lunelo : You need to fetch the girl she's in trouble

Sabelo : Airport?

Lunelo : Yes be fast Sabelo she mustn't take the plane

Sabelo quickly went his way,.....Senamile was busy looking from behind cause she felt like something is following her

Sena : Drive fast

The driver drove fast but the car tyre went flat in the middle of the road luckily there were no cars behind so Senamile got out and felt like something is standing in front of her, she started to run away

Sena : Oh God protect me

Driver : Senamile wait

Sena : Don't you see it? It following me 🙄

Sena was like a crazy person now running down the road with the driver following behind her shouting for her to stop

Sena : Go away from me 🙄 God please help me

She felt like something is laughing in her ears 💔 🙄 so piercing inside her ears, Sabelo managed to find them an he saw what was happening which is Senamile running away like something is chasing her he got out

Sabelo : Senamile

Sena looked from behind an saw Sabelo she ran to him while crying this was so much hard

Sena : Baba 🙄 it following me, they want to kill me 🙄 was I wrong for falling in love with your son please tell them to stop following me, I will take the baby an go they will never see me again 🙄 🙄 💔 please Baba tell them to leave me alone

Senamile was so crying wishing that she never met Nkosana cause now she's being chased by unseen ghosts 💔....Sabelo took her to the car an he drove in circle wanting to sleep so that they will go to the house, he's so hurt that his son is going to lose someone who loves him just because of this animal 🙄

✂

✂

✂

✂

After some time they arrived at the house, Sena was still sleeping, Samke was also there to take her daughter when she saw her sister being picked up like she's sick that got her worried

Samke : What's wrong with Sena?

Smangele : She's sick the baby

Samke : Oh it normal 😊

Smangele : Yeah it is

The door opened an Siya, Lisa who's Sabelo's mother came in followed by Nono an Latino

Siya : Where is he?

Smangele : Sleeping

Siya : Intombi yon? (the girl?)

Smangele : She's sleeping too

Siya : Okay will be upstairs, Latino follow me

They went upstairs to the others an left the ladies behind

Lisa : So how are they?

Samke was just confused at who are they talking about

Smangele : They are trying

Slungile : Senamile is so not okay but we call in a doctor to come an check her out

Nono : Can I go an see her?

Smangele : Yes you can but please don't wake her up

Nono :I won't

Nono went upstairs an she felt that Sana's animal is so strong this time around, so she went to the bedroom an found Sena sleeping an her soul is restless

Nono : My beautiful Angela you have to be strong, you still have a huge fight to face.... Be strong this animal can be led by you, you can control it make it see that love always conquers it all ,don't let it destroy you don't let it kill your soul this is your fight, this is you fighting for what you love don't give up now fight, fight like you fighting for the last time in this earth....King needs you he needs you an I believe in you, you a hero an Hero's deserve to be praised 🙏 rise an don't let the enemy rule your life this is your future build it Angela this your chance to shine...🙏

Nono was busy walking around the room while talking an to Senamile it was like it all a dream even though her heart was so not at peace 🙏💔

Nono : The unthinkable are yet to come don't give up now, don't give up now!!! 🙏 Remember I told you to don't let this animal dictate your life, I want you to be this beautiful angel I saw yesterday 😊

Nono kissed her forehead an she was prepared to help where she could.....The question is will Sena be able to handle all of this 🙏💔

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙏

Insert 24

Nkosana

I woke with a paining headache I know it from all the sadness of Sena leaving me trust me when I say I don't know what happened!?! 🙏 what you must know is that I didn't do it on purpose I was not in my mind cause I don't even remember anything that happened, I woke up an went to have a bath cause I can feel it that I need the 🙏 after that I was done with everything so I went downstairs an found my family there

Smangele : Come here my angel

My mom can make me a child if she wants to... Well I don't blame her cause am the only child who got out of her womb ❤️ I went to her an she made me sit near her

Nono : How did you sleep?

Me : Slept good just that I feel bad and worse because my head is paining

Sabelo : Don't worry you will be okay... Tasha went home to her father so she said that she will ask him to help you

Me : Am not crazy Dad

Lunelo : He didn't say you are 😊 if you don't get this help you will lose your baby mama

The fear of losing her is far worse than mistreating people like how I used to do 😞😞

Me : I know but Tasha's father will not do any help I don't need him I can help myself

Siya : No that's impossible you can't help yourself cause you can't even see yourself, you don't even remember what you did 😞

Nono : You really need help

Everyone looked at the door step so when I turned, there she was looking lost, how can I damage someone in this manner? To all the people I have hurt this one takes the cup 😞

Slungile : Come with me baby

Sena : **clears throat ** Am sorry but I wanna go home please

Nono : Can we talk?

Sena : I know what you gonna say so please I just wanna go home I don't wanna be in a place where I will be treated badly

Smangele : Senamile sisi please can you sit down so we can explain everything please

Sena : Fine

She sat down while looking at my mother, they all looked at each other as for me I don't even know what to say 😞

Sabelo : This family is a good family, we take care of each other I may maybe say that No don't be like that this is my son but at the end of the day if he's wrong I will have to reprimand him 😏 what he did to you is totally wrong an I don't wish it on anyone but sisi just think about it, we are here an we can take care of you an the child, am not buying you but am just telling you that we are one an you are one of us now

Siya : I can't say anything with sense 🙄 andizosho nto (I won't say anything

Smangele : My baby I know you probably hate all of us here, I know that maybe what happened might change the way you respect me but I want you to know this Baby am here an I won't hurt in any way I love you as my daughter, you'll soon make me a granny which ia something I always prayed for ever since he grew up, I don't have any child but him am sure you have noticed that, now the thing is that now I have a grandchild an the other one is still yet to be born please don't do that to me I beg you

My mom stood up an went to try an kneel in front of her but Senamile stopped her

Sena : Oh God Mah don't do that 🙄

Smangele : You want to leave us Senamile

Sena : It's for my safety, my child is not safe with his own father 🙄 he will kill him

What am hearing is so painful in a way that I don't even wish it to be heard by my own enemies 😏😏

Slungile : One woman once said God is there all the time if you kneel down an pray nothing will defeat that, she once said that you start with bad in order for you to reach good, she once said if it can't happen to you who do you want it to happen to? She's gone but I live with her words in my heart I want you to also make those words live inside you, an think this through are you really giving up for your child right now? This is Nkosana the real him an what you met at night was the other half he is

Sena : Can I be excused? This is too much

She stood up an walked away going outside the Garden, my mother sure wanted to go but it was so hot outside, so I stood up an everyone looked at me but I went my way cause I didn't want them to stop me, when I got to her she was so stressed an you can see it in her face

Narrated

Senamile felt him behind her but she couldn't face him, she was still so angry to enjoy his company, she was so fed up with him cause ever since he came into her life it been messy 😞 however she needs to release what inside her heart so that she will heal

Sena : ****sigh**** stop standing behind me

Sena felt uneasy cause she's still afraid of him, I mean he choke her an worse slapped her 😞

Sana : Am s...

Sena : I don't want to hear it, tell me if the animal is in control what do you feel?

Sana : My body freezes in my mind it is like am sleeping

Sena : Sleeping while chocking me? Sleeping while slapping me? What kind of a sleep is that Nkosi? That's bull you can't tell me a lie like that

Sana : Come on why would I lie?

Sena : To justify your actions Nkosi, you can't tell me that you froze an stood up, laughed your ass up, slapped the shit out of me, choke my lungs out 😞 that's bull nje nonsense

Sana : Senamile you won't understand this if you don't want to 😞

Sena : I won't even try to understand what you did 😞 cause you really hurt my feelings, you abused my kindness, we were just fine until you an this animal in you killed my ego, killed my vibe you actually killed my soul 😞

Sana : Sen...

Sena : I just hate you Nkosi I even curse the day I met you ,I hate the day I started sleeping with you I just hate everything about you

Sana : Se...

Sena : N...

Sana : Senamile let me talk 😞 do you think this is a fairytale for me? Do you think I enjoy being an animal? Senamile you can't say that to me am also human I wanna be like you but I can't cause I was born like this, I've struggling all my life to accept this Senamile, I've been angry for all my life because of what I am do you think I loved how I look in the mirror I was a little boy Namie when I first saw myself as what I am I cried everyday, did bad things everyday because I avoided looking at myself in the mirror, Senamile I also don't like zoning out an waking up to these horrible news, fine what I did is unforgivable but know it that am so sorry I will never stop making up to you

Sena just looked at Sana she loved him but she can't risk her life for someone who's not willing to fight this animal but instead he loves to zone out

Sena : You still need to grow up an realise that you not the only with troubles am also not feeling well, am also having troubles of having no life if am not around my father ,I also have ny things but what I do is to fight to the finish as for you, you are so heartless cause you suppose to fight this animal of yours, FIGHT IT

Sana : You don't understand an you will never understand

Sana left Sena standing there, Sana was so not happy about what is Happening but he needs to be strong, Sena took her phone an called Zandile who answered almost immediately

Zandi : Baby

Sena : I want you to fetch me

Zandi : Where?

Sena : I will send you a location

Zandi : Okay I will be waiting

Sena : Thanks

Zandile : How are you? An how is the baby?

Sena : All is good Zandile now bye cause am busy here

Zandile : Bye

Sena hung up her phone an she heard a car getting out of the yard with so much speed, Sana was going to his friends cause if he stays a lot will happen that he doesn't want, after some time he got inside the Pub where his friends

Sana : Wola

Mzamo : Sure

Zama : I saw your girlfriend, is she still leaving in your baby mama's house?

Zama saw Samke without a make up so he thought that it is Senamile

Sana : which girlfriend?

Mzamo : Senamile

Sana : No man Sena was in my house

Zama : I th... Eyy maybe it's because i was drunk 😊

Sana : Maybe so what are we drinking?

Zama : Let me go an order

Mzamo : Sure

Zama went away to buy some drinks leaving Sana an Mzamo in the table

Mzamo : Talk to me

Sana : I messed up that what you must know

Mzamo : What did you do?

Sana : I need a drink

Sana didn't want to talk about this to anyone cause he knows they will judge him an he can't have that

Mzamo : Any girls you want?

Sana : No I just wanna get drunk

Mzamo could see that Nkosana is so stressed in a way that he's shaking like he's cold or something but he knew better than to ask him cause since he said that he wants to drink than it means he's in trouble

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Tasha was already home with her family, she have a father bit the mother passed away

Tasha : Dad I need help

Leon : What help?

Tasha : My friend have a problem an wants help, so I want you to help him

Leon : What help is required?

Tasha : He ****clears throat**** He's an animal

Leon : Animal? How?

Tasha : Not like how you think, he turns at night

Leon : Explain

Tasha : He's half human an half....

Leon : 🙄

Tasha looked at his father like "what's that face for? "

Tasha : What's wrong?

Leon : Half vampire?

Tasha : No half animal

Leon : Oh

Tasha : I would have told you Dad so don't worry yourself you not going to be dealing with the same thing again

Leon : I didn't mean that Tasha you my daughter

Tasha : I don't care will you help him?

Leon : I will try my best, so where is he staying?

Tasha : Not far we will go tomorrow

Leon : I have somewhere I need to go tomorrow

Tasha : Any other day

Leon : Fine I will go an help him where I could so is it strong?

Tasha : Very strong I mean he choke his girlfriend an woke up not knowing what happened

Leon : He changes at midnight?

Tasha : Yes

Leon looked at his daughter for a minute and then clears his throat because what he is hearing won't be a nice ride, an animal who changes at night can't be easily healed

Leon : mmm

He took his car keys and left Tasha thinking what the hell is going on with her father today 🤔 😬 so she took her phone and called Slungile because she said that once she has talked to her father, she should tell them what he says, it rang twice and she answered

Slue : Hello

Tasha : Hello this is Tasha

Slue : Oh how did you go?

Tasha : I arrived safely, I talked with my father and we will come during the week

Slue : Oh God my child thank you so much

Tasha : Okay how are they?

Slue : Sena is worse

Tasha : I can imagine, um I have to go I will update you on when we are coming

Slue : Okay sweetie Bye

Tasha : Bye

⌘

⌘

⌘

⌘

Zandile knocked on the door to fetch her daughter, Smangele opened the door for her

Smangele : Hi you must be Sena's mother?

Zandi : Yes I am

Smangele : You can come in

Zandile followed Smangele to the lounge, when she got there she got the shock of her life

Siya : Zandile 🤔

Zandile : Siyavuya 😊

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙈

Insert 25

Narrated

Siya : Aibo ufuna nton apha? (what are you doing here?)

Smangele : She's Sena's mother

Everyone looked at her and saw that for real she is her mother, they are so looking alike

Zandi : Where is she?

Sena : Am here

She said coming inside the lounge with her bags, Zandile saw that her daughters cheek is red 🤔, her neck have red marks

Zandi : what happened to you?

Sena : With what?

Zandi : Your face and neck?

Sena : I was bathing so I guess I scrubbed myself so hard

The family was so glad that at least Sena didn't sell their son to the wolfs 🙈

Lunelo : Go well my daughter

Sena : Thanks Baba

Smangele : Come to me

Sena went to to hug Smangele who didn't want her to go cause she knows that she's losing her 😞

Smangele : Please visit me in my house sometime

Sena : I will

Sena didn't hate the family at all, she loves them so much an wish that she doesn't lose this she has found in them, wish that they will love her child just like how they love little did she know that this family is so loving an always there to protect one of their own, Sana came in the lounge with a sour face cause he didn't want all of this to happen but he have no control over it 😞 Sena looked at him but told her heart that it's not enough

Sana : You really leaving?

Sena : Yes

Sana : Come here

Sena went him, she so wanted to cry cause she loves him an her heart is really aching 😞 Sana pulled her to him an looked into her eyes an sighed

Sana : I will try to find help for us so you can leave but don't think that I will just sit an don't fight for what we had

Sena : S...

Sana : Shhh just hug me 😊

Sana's heart was so painig they were whispering so they hugged, Sana looked at his mother like he's saying if I wasn't like this maybe we would be fine his mother just looked down with tears falling down her face 😞 after a while Sena an her mother left together, Sana decided to just hit the club with his friends his mind was not in all of that though he wanted ways he can do in order for this animal to have control or in order for this animal to love Sena 😞

Mzamo : are you okay?

Sana : Yes

Mzamo : Come out with it Sana you know you can tell me what's wrong

Sana : No don't worry I will be sharp so what are we drinking?

Zama : Let me go an try to see what I can find

Sana : Will be outside

Sana stood up an went outside to his car, his mind was not here at all so he took his phone an called Sena who didn't answer the call, so he tried to call again an it sent him straight to voicemail again that really angered him cause he wanted to just talk to her

✘

✘

✘

✘

Sena was just looking at her phone cause she didn't want to talk to Sana, she is her room in her mothers house so she decided to take a tour cause the house was so big in a way that you can get lost, she was walking around looking at the pictures in the wall until she came across something that confused her so she called out for her mother

Sena : mama

Zandile didn't hear her at all cause she was in the kitchen so Sena took the picture out an went downstairs cause she wanted to know what wrong an what's the meaning of the picture, she found her mother busy in the kitchen cooking

Sena : Mama

Zandile turned around an saw her daughter she smiled cause it been a while

Zandi : Yes baby

Sena : What is she doing in this house? How do you know her?

It was a picture of Samke with Zandile laughing it seems like they know each other so well, Zandile just didn't know how to answer this

Zandi : She's a friend 😊

Sena : Oh God 😊 I didn't know that Samke have older friends

Zandi : what is she like?

Sena : I envy her

Zandi : You are good as you are Baby

Sena : I know but sometimes I feel insecure of myself, of my body actually with a lot of things 😞

Zandi : Senamile I don't want you to feel ashamed of your body I mean you are so beautiful as you are, don't ever doubt that

Sena : Thank You

Zandi : What was Siya doing there?

Sena : Who's Siya?

Zandi : That old man who was in that house

Sena : I don't know any old man, why are you asking?

Zandi : No we were friends

Sena : Oh

Zandi : Just that I didn't know that he lives here

Sena : Oh I guess he is family with Sana

Zandile looked at Sena like she just spoke a foreign language

Zandi : You mean Siya have family? He was just a player back than an I used to think that he's not a family man

Sena : You nearly cheated on my father the way you explain this player

Zandi : No I would have never cheated on your father, I loved him an still do but fate had other plans

Sena : Yeah I have to go an rest

Sena went upstairs and on her way she saw a picture with two little girls together 😞 and she wondered when will she meet her twin? Her mother is no longer saying anything about the twin 😞

✕

✕

✕

✕

Tasha was in her room when her father called her in the lounge so she rushed downstairs and found her father with her grandfather 😊

Tasha : Daddy

She went to her grandfather who is her father's dad

Lorenzo : My angel how are you?

Tasha : Am good what a pleasant surprise I didn't know that you coming to see us 😊

Lorenzo : Your father called me and told me that you need my help

Tasha looked at her father because she wanted him to help Sana, she wouldn't have called for her grandfather because she knows that he's a busy man

Tasha : I hope I didn't keep you away from important things

Lorenzo : No you didn't, I just want to know when can we go and see the boy? I mean I have to go back to my place

Lorenzo loves his home and in his house he feels so much comfortable

Tasha : We can go tomorrow

Lorenzo : It okay

Leon : I won't be able to make it I have a way

Lorenzo : We have to first go an check on the boy an see together what help we will become

Leon : Tasha can you excuse us

Tasha : Okay Dad

Tasha walked away leaving Leon an Lorenzo, well Leon didn't want to see the boy that's why he called for his father not him

Leon : You know I can't go there, I made a vow that I won't engage myself with situations like this

Lorenzo : You are going with me that's not up for discussion

Leon : He's half vampire

Lorenzo looked at Leon Like he just said the most stupid thing ever

Lorenzo : Half whatever we are going there an you going to help him Leon whether it against your belief or whatever, Why say he's half vampire?

Leon : I can sense it

Lorenzo : We are going than

Leon : 😏

Leon didn't want to go an help Nkosana cause he knows that he will fail, it won't be the first time failing so he doesn't trust in himself, he can sense that Sana is half vampire cause most of the times when you have an animal it doesn't come alone

2 Days Later

Nkosana

Let me tell you about how am feeling, I don't know if am going or am coming, my heart is so much in pain an I wish I could just sleep forever an never wake up....well I've been trying to call Sena with no luck of her answering the call 😞 that girl have that strong effect over me an I just can't control it am sure it is not love but something I can't explain, today my mother said I mustn't go anywhere cause apparently

we have visitors, Grandpa Latino came this side yesterday he didn't want to be alone an he is worried about me an I hate it when people feel sorry for me 🤔 it like they are pitying me an see me as a fool who do stupid things so I woke up an while at it my phone rang I took it without looking at the caller ID

Me : Sure

Person :....

Me : Are you gonna talk or what?

Person : ****sigh****

Me : You must be bored neh?

Person : Nkosi

Wee I just lost it cause I didn't expect to hear her voice, to even be called by her 😞😞

Me : ****clear throat**** am sorry for being a jerk with words.

Sena : It is okay I wanted to tell you that am going to the clinic today so if you wanna come

Me : Of cause I'll come, which clinic? What time?

You don't know people but am happy an I can't explain it 😞😞 you know what let me not explain it

Sena : In about an hour, I will send you the location

Me : Ok no problem at all I will come

Sena : Thank you so I guess we will meet there

Me : I'll fetch you

Sena : No

Me : But...

Sena : You see if you can't do what am saying than...

Me : Ok Ok I won't fetch you

She dropped the call I don't care but am happy that what you must know, I woke up did my morning hygiene after a while I was done so I wore my clothes an went downstairs to find my family all together

having a feast with their blood can you imagine 😞 only Gogo Lucy was eating (sorry I said Lisa the other day)

Me : Morning Family

Them : Morning

Me : Choir 😊 anyways am leaving will be back

Smangele : Baby I told you that we have visitors today

Me : I know but my baby comes first, Sena called me we are going to the clinic

Latino : No you can't do that not the clinic

Me : Why?

Latino : Because doctors won't see the baby

Me : They won't see the baby what do you mean?

Latino : You a half vampire

Me : Samke was pregnant alone with no help, am sure she went to the clinic

Latino : Did she tell you that?

Me : No she didn't

Nono : Let them go Latino

Latino : You wanna break that child more? She will be told there's no baby an what will you say when she breaks down? Are you prepared to explain that on top of you being an animal you also a half vampire? Are you prepared to lose her for real this time around? Am 100% sure that she won't stay King don't be a fool in the end

Sabelo : What must he do?

Latino : Tell me the location I'll figure something out but all in all you have to win this girl over so that it won't be this complicating, it will be easy to bring the doctor in the house an that doctor will be me cause she hasn't seen me anyways ,Man up an fix this by bringing that girl back close to you

Me : I have to go I will send you the location

I walked out of the house I mean how will I will Sena over cause that girl has made up her mind about me 😞 well I don't blame her at all cause I messed up, She sent me the location an I did that too by sending it to Latino, so I drove where she is an after a while when I got there she was just sitting in the line

Me : Senamile

She looked at me with her big eyes an smiled faintly she's trying yena 😞

Sena : Come I kept a place for you

Me : Okay thanks

I went to sit next to her an we kept quiet more like silence which is now awkward

Sena : How are you?

Me : Not bad an how are you?

Sena : Been holding on, am sorry for being harsh on you the other day just that I was angry but didn't mean it when I said I hate you

Me : No it's okay you had every right to lash out on me cause I did a lot of bad things to you

Sena : Thanks for understanding

Nurse : Miss Mkhize

Sena stood up an went to the nurse so I followed behind her

Nurse : We have found you a suitable room cause the doctor wants to check the baby

Sena : Since I haven't been pregnant before I guess I will do whatever yol want me to do

Nurse : good 😊

We went to that special room an I know Latino got a hand in this, when we got there I found Sean what?



Sean : Come in

Sena : Doctor

Sean : How's my patient?

Sena : Am good

Sean : No stress?

He said that looking at me like he's saying am going to murder you once am done here I so wanted to crack up an laugh cause I know Latino placed him in a tight spot 😏

Sena : Not really

Sean : Don't lie I know baby daddies can be asses too

He said looking at me with a smirk I chuckled this father here is something else

Sena : He's good, he's treating me good

I looked at her I mean am not even close to good but what she said it felt real like it from the bottom of her heart

Sean : Okay I will back just now

Sean stood up an walked out whistling like a jerk that he is don't tell me though

Sena : Just because your animal choke me doesn't mean that I will say you not treating me good cause you are, an it doesn't mean you mustn't fight this animal in you cause I won't even look back next time

Me : Senamile

Sena : I don't want to hear it let's focus on our baby for now 😏

I kept quiet does this mean am forgiven? Does this mean I don't know what it means

Narrated

The Family was still waiting for Tasha and her fathers to come even though Nkosana was not back yet together with Sean, so there was a knock on the door, Smangele went to open up and found two men and Tasha

Smangele : Tasha

Tasha : 😊 can we come in?

Smangele : Sure

They went inside following Smangele, when they were in the lounge the atmosphere changed tables flew in the air Latino was standing now while hissing like a snake even Lorenzo was just like that

Latino : tu fais ici Lorenzo (what are you doing here?) 😡 😡 😡

Lorenzo was so angry to answer that even Latino wanted to kill him he's even amazed cause he thought he killed him a long time ago but here he is

Latino : I ASKED YOU WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE STUPIDE (stupid)

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🤩

Insert 26

Narrated

Sabelo : Calm down Latino what the hell is going on?

Latino : I want this fool to get out of this house

Tasha : What is going on here?

Latino : Ask this man you came with, now get out of here the three of you

Lorenzo : Am not going anywhere

Latino was so angry in a way that he wished to just burn Lorenzo up

Nono : Lorenzo you know that you must leave

Lorenzo : Come on Samantha you can't expect me to go I came here to help the boy not for all of this

Sean and Sana got inside laughing and they were met by a table scattered in the floor 😞

Sean : What is happening here?

Sean looked at everyone, Latino didn't want or let just say he didn't want Sean to see all of this

Sean : Can somebody talk?

Tasha : These are my fathers so we here to help Sana

Sana : Oh tha....

Latino : I want this fool to leave this house don't make me angry 😡

Slungile : What's wrong? What did he do?

Latino : He knows very well 😏 how did you survive

Well Latino gave Lorenzo a bite and thought that he left him for death but Lorenzo managed to find help fast before he dies that how he survived

Lorenzo : If you need my help please call me

Latino : Trust me if I tell them what you are am sure they will hate you and even wish for you to die

Leon looked at Sean and Sana he wanted to sense who have a problem, he can feel that Sean is a vamp as for Sana he's blocked to see anything

Leon : Who is the boy?

Lunelo : Here he is

He said pointing at Sana who was looking at all of this

Nono : you not ashamed is this your son?

Lorenzo : Yes

Nono : Lorenzo you are so heartless 😏 very heartless get out of this house

Lorenzo : S...

Nono : GET OUT 😏

Leon : WHAT IS HAPPENING here? We are here for this boy not all of this nonsense

Latino : You too fine to talk cause he raised you right? You too fine to talk cause you know the love of the father how much more some of us who don't even know or a father's love

Everyone was so confused now cause this turned to be a personal thing, Lorenzo felt those words cutting inside he may hate Latino for leaving him to die

Nono : Am asking you nicely Lorenzo leave us in peace

Smangele : My son need help 😞 can we leave everything aside an focus in this help we are doing here

Latino : Lorenzo will help King over my dead body

Smangele : That is not fair

Lunelo : Smangele No

Smangele : Tata uxolo but this is so selfish of yol my son need all the possible help

Latino : SMA....

Nono : Latino please calm down

Latino : I won't calm down this man must leave if he knows what good for him

Sean : If everyone just tell us what's going on

Latino : Trust me Sean you don't want to know

Lorenzo looked at Sean an back at Latino, an he looked down while shaking his head

Lorenzo : Leon we need to go

Leon : Am here to help the boy so if I go now I will not come back

Sean : Will you spend the night? Just ignore these old man's this is about King

Latino stormed out cause he was so angry an it was not funny, Lorenzo followed behind him

Lorenzo : I was young an married Latino

Latino : Don't tell me that shit Lorenzo you had a choice an you chose to be a dick about it

He said walking away with Lorenzo following behind him luckily it was cold outside, there you have it
Lorenzo is a vamp, Leon is half together with Tasha

Lorenzo : I know I lost my wife

Latino : I don't care

Lorenzo : Latino I didn't want to lose my wife am sure you would have done the same for Samantha

Latino : FUCK OFF LORENZO JUST FUCK OFF

Latino ran away leaving Lorenzo so angry with a tail between his legs

Back at the house, Leon was busy moving around the house with Nkosana who was restless

Sana : When are you leaving?

Leon : Is that an animal talking? Or is it King?

Sana : If it was an animal what would you have done?

Leon : I will deal with you

Sana : Don't say something you won't be able to do it 😏

Leon : You may talk all you want but I will take you out of him

Sana : 😏😏

Sana looked at him blankly without saying anything so Leon walked away while talking

Leon : Until you tell me what are you doing to this soul

Sana just laughed while laughing at Leon who just looked at him with a smirk but angry inside cause most of the time he failed with helping people that have animals inside them

Sana : You are the one responsible for this, Don't act all strong an innocent in all of this 😊😏

Sana walked out leaving Leon confused at what Sana is saying to him how can he put the animal inside someone else's so he took out the phone an called his friend who answered almost immediately

Leon : Can I ask you something?

Him : Sure what you wanna ask?

Leon : Am on a mission of helping a boy with an animal an now the animal asked me when am I going?

Him : I thought you....

Leon : I know but I want to help him, I want to try an help him you know what he said now? He said that "You are the one responsible for this" how can I?

Him : It said that?

Leon : Yes I mean it's my first time seeing this boy an I don't even know about all of this

Him : Maybe it just want you to be scared an leave

Leon : Am not going anywhere without trying to fight it

Him : Let me hope you will succeed this time around

Leon : Let me hope so we will talk later

Him : Sure

Leon was still worried at what the animal said to him about being responsible for what he is 😟😞

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Sana took his phone and called Sena who answered on the third ring

Sena : Hey

Sana : I need someone to talk to

Sena : What's wrong?

Sana : Tasha came with people I don't even know and they're saying that they want to help me with this animal, I mean Sena I know that I am what I am but sometimes I feel like this is too much why wasn't I born in a normal household with no complications

Sena : What complications your family have?

Sana : A lot of drama

He didn't want to scare her away but he wanted to tell her because he didn't want any surprises, Sena felt like Sana wanted to tell her something but he's holding back and she won't pressure him to talk about it if he doesn't want to

Sana : Did you go well? I miss you

Sena : Yes I did go well

Sana : My healing process will start tonight and I feel restless I don't know why, I wish you were here for me

Sena : am with you by spirit, Sana I have to protect me and our baby I mean what inside you doesn't love me I don't know what I did

Sana : It's not usual for you to call me Sena, you must be serious

Sena : Just because I called you Sana?

Sana : Yes 😊

Sena : Usile 😊 I have to sleep am tired

Sana : I will call you later on

Sena : No problem

Sana : Bye beautiful 😊

Sena : Beautiful nna?

Sana : You are beautiful Sena don't doubt that

Sena : Ahh I hear you 😞

They talked some more and after that they hung up their phones, well they try to keep away from each other but it is hard

Tasha : You love her?

Sana jumped cause he didn't expect anyone to be listening to him

Sana : Tasha

Tasha : Yeah answer me

Sana : No am just very fond with her

Tasha : You can admit it already I mean you always smiling when talking to her, it's quite clear and am happy for you, apart from everything you are a good man who's caught up in some personal stuff but I know you and her will make a perfect couple 😊

Sana : Nonsense 😏

He walked away leaving Tasha well his heart is not accepting the love he might be developing for Sena cause it have a lot of burdens, his animal is denying it too 😞

✕

✕

✕

✕

Zandile was in the mall when she saw Siya together with Lucy walking around while laughing at every jokes Siya was making so she went to them with a wide smile

Zandile : Siyavuya

Siya looked up and saw Zandile so he just smiled, he's a player and you can't change that, not even Lucy himself can be able to change him for her if she wanted to

Siya : Zandile how are you?

Lucy : Let me find some toilet

Siya : Okay you'll find me here bhabha

Lucy went to the toilet leaving these two looking at each other

Siya : One night stand

Zandile : Tshin ungandenza na njalo? (will you do me like that?)

Siya : Ndingakhwaza kaloku mna ndibaxelele kub ndiyalaz ikhekhe lakho elihle 😊 (I can shout an tell everyone that you an me have had sex)

Zandile : Rhaa usile 😊

Siya : No am not, so how is Sena? I mean I have not seen her closer

Zandile : She's coping

Siya : Your husband?

Zandile : I don't have a husband

Siya : 😊😊 kuthen? (why?)

Zandile : Long story

Siya : How old is your children?

Zandile : Which one?

Siya : Which one's do you have? 😊

Zandile : They are 1....

Lucy : Am done we can leave Siya I need to go home am so tired 😊

Siya : I will see you 😊

Siya took Lucy's hand an they walked away leaving Zandile where she was, they went straight home they got inside an saw that the family was so all over the place so Lucy walked up the stairs without looking at the way until she pumped into Leon who was so caught up with a lot of things in his mind more like the animal saying "you are responsible for this" 😊

Lucy : Am so sorry oh God

Leon : No it's oka...

Leon looked up and felt his knees feeling weak as for Lucy her mouth flung open 🤔🤔

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Lorenzo was still running after Latino who was so not in the mood for this well they were best friend from their teenage life, Lorenzo knew about Latino being what he is and he didn't look at him otherwise they were so close like a heart attack, until the day Lorenzo started doing something that caused Nono a heart broken that's when he decided to kill him but it was not done since he's now not dead

Lorenzo : Latino stop

Latino : I said leave me alone Lorenzo why are following me like am your girlfriend? Did I go with something of yours?

Lorenzo : We can talk like adults

Latino : Adults? DID YOU SAY ADULTS? 🤔 do you know anything about being an adult? Do you think you wake and decide that No I wanna be an adult? Let me tell you something the day you decided to act like a fool was when you proved to me that you would never ever become an adult 🤔 you are just a childish fool I hate

Lorenzo : You can't insult me Latino, you changed me 🤔

Latino : I wanted to KILL YOU NOT CHANGE YOU 🤔 you BETRAYED ME!!!

Lorenzo : Come on

Latino : DON'T COME ON ME LORENZO YOU ABANDONED HIM WHEN HE NEEDED YOU THE MOST

Lorenzo : Latino I had a wife that I didn't wanna lose

Latino : Where is her now? Isn't he dead?

Lorenzo : She is dead but I didn't wanna lose her

Latino : 🤔

Lorenzo : I loved her more

Latino : You cheated on her with my wife's sister an you created a child DO YOU THINK SEAN WOULD BE HAPPY TO LEARN THAT YOU THE FOOL WHO DECIDED TO CHOOSE HIS WIFE INSTEAD OF HIM 😞😞 SUCH A DISGRACE HE CAN'T EVEN RECALL THAT YOU HIS USELESS FATHER LORENZO FUCK OFF LEAVE ME THE HELL ALONE YOU HEAR ME? LEAVE ME ALONE I LOVE THAT WITH MY WHOLE LIFE AN I WON'T LET YOU DESTROY HIM 😞 JUST FUCK OFF GO BACK TO THE HOLE YOU WERE HIDING IN!! SEAN DON'T FUCKIN NEED YOU 😞 The nerves of saying you loved her more, the nerve of coming with another child with Sean around an alive you are so heartless I hate you 😞

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 27

Narrated

Lucy : Hi

Leon :How are you?

Lucy : Good, what are you doing here?

Leon : Here to help the boy

Lucy : What boy?

Leon : They call him King

Lucy looked at the guy standing in front of her an chuckled cause it been a while without seeing him

Lucy : You know you can't do that

Leon : Why? You know am tired of this family drama

Lucy : What do you mean?

Leon : Latino an Lorenzo were fighting

Lucy : Fighting why?

Leon : I don't know

Lucy : Nick we need to talk you know that right?

Leon : Talk about what? Who's Nick?

Lucy : Ain't you Nick? 😏

Leon : Don't know any Nick

Lucy : Really? I mean you look like him

Leon : It a pity cause I don't even have a twin

Leon walked away cause he didn't have time for chit chatting, Lucy followed right behind him an to be honest Leon looked like someone she knows, she found Sabelo an others sitting outside chatting an laughing

Lucy : Sabelo can we talk

Sabelo : Okay mother

Sabelo stood up an went to her mother who pulled her to the corner

Lucy : Who are these people an what are they doing here? I mean do you trust them?

Sabelo : Tasha bought them here

Lucy : Why?

Sabelo : To help Sana, he needs help what up with everyone having a problem with these people? I mean they are here to help us

Lucy : I didn't say they not here for that, Sabelo who gave you the right to question me?

Sabelo : Am sorry mama but in all honesty this is all unfair my son needs help

Lucy : Fine they can help him, well so you must know Leon looks like he's my ex an I even asked him 😏

Sabelo looked at her mother an laughed like really laughed

Sabelo : I didn't know that you had it in you am sure he just went all shock 😏😏

Lucy : Mxm he's so handsome moss that's why 😏

Sabelo : Your ex or Leon?

Lucy : Don't ask me that 😞

Lucy went away leaving Sabelo laughing at his mother for even tell him that 😞

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

After a while Lorenzo went back to the house an in all honesty he didn't want to stay in the house for so long cause he knows that it will cause nothing but a bad taste in other people's mouth, he got inside an saw Nono who was in the lounge watching into space

Lorenzo : Samantha

Nono : Hi

Lorenzo : Where is my son?

Nono : why did you do it?

Lorenzo : I loved my wife Nono an I couldn't lose her just because of a mistake, fine what I did running away from my so...

Nono : Wait don't even say my son cause he's not anything to you

Lorenzo : I understand that you angry at me but let us finish with this so that I can leave your lives in piece

Nono : Is she still alive?

Lorenzo : No she died a long time ago

Nono : Your son is he your wife's child?

Lorenzo : All my other children died a long time ago cause they were not vamps, only two are alive they are now children

Nono : Am sorry for your loss however what you did is unforgivable an I would like this to remain hidden like this I don't want to make Sean crazy

Lorenzo : It okay I will stay away from yol

Nono : Mmmm

Nono stood up and walked out of the lounge she was just worried that maybe Sean will find this out and start breaking down 😞 Sana got inside the lounge and it was starting to be late outside and others were just stressed that things will start heating up

Sana : You alone?

Lorenzo looked up and saw Sana so he nodded, his heart and soul was not here

Sana : Why are you sad?

Lorenzo : Did a lot of bad things and now they are catching up on me

Sana : So I heard that I choke my baby mama and all the time I just have guilt in my heart that I almost killed her without knowing

Lorenzo : So where is she? Am sure she hates you

Sana : Not really she has a good heart because she's not hating me instead we went to check on the baby

Lorenzo : Told her about being a vamp?

Sana : No

Lorenzo : You know when I was changed by La...

Sana : Latino?

Lorenzo : Let's not get there what I'm trying to say is that I was so scared to tell my wife, she would always ask me why am I this different I don't eat anymore, I don't sleep anymore I would lie and say I'm sick until this one day I decided to tell her because I saw like my marriage is breaking apart so when I told her she lost it because King trusts me hurting someone with the truth is much more, I know I was never all honest with her but I loved her so much that I would have done whatever it takes to protect our marriage, I may have done a lot of bad things and I feel like blaming myself but some pride in me is left, King if you want that girl to always be in your life tell her the truth don't let her find it from someone else more especially what is inside you

Sana listened attentively to this man who was laying his heart to him, Sean entered the room and Sana stood up, Lorenzo felt himself uneasy because he didn't want to be with him in the same place 😞💔

Sean : Don't leave on my account

Sana : Mmmm

Sean : Are you okay?

Sana cleared his throat an wanted to speak but he was stopping himself cause the animal was at work

Sana : Yeah

Lorenzo : Speak up

Sana : 😊

Lorenzo : Speak up let us hear what you wanna say

Sana gave Lorenzo an death stare cause he was really provoking him

Sean : Sana

Leon an others got inside the lounge cause they could hear that something is wrong, Sana looked at Sean an Leon

Sana : This is all your fault

He said pointing at the two, Sean was so confused in a way that he wanted to laugh I mean what fault is his?

Leon : What did we do?

Sana : LEAVE ME ALONE YOU RESPONSIBLE FOR THIS 😡 THE BOTH OF YOU

He stormed out of the lounge an sat in the stairs, Smangele looked at Sean cause now it was like they did something to her son

Smangele : Sean?

Nono could sense what is going on here as for Sabelo he was so confused cause Sana have never said things like this to Sean

Sean :What?

Ntobe : Baby Sana said that it's your fault what did you do?

Lorenzo : Who's King's father?

Sabelo : I am

Lorenzo : Are you black?

Sabelo : Coloured

Lorenzo : 🤔

Lorenzo stood up an looked at Sabelo, Sean an Leon while shaking

Lorenzo : Who's your father?

Sabelo : Dead, Dead in many ways 😞 don't ever ask me about that man again

Lorenzo : Who's your mother?

Lucy : I am

Lorenzo : Can I talk to you?

Sabelo : If you wanna talk to my mother you better do it in front of me

Lucy : Cooper 😞

Sabelo : Am tired of all this what is happening? I feel like there's something yol are hiding from us

Lorenzo : Can we sit down?

Everyone looked at each other an sat down ,Latino got inside the house an sat with Sana where he was sitting he didn't want to sit near Lorenzo cause he will lose it

Lorenzo : I was in a cult

Leon : Pa 🤔

Lorenzo :When I lost my wife I was shuttered in a way that I didn't even want to be in a relationship, I decided to join some cult an we did a lot of things like making girls pregnant an leave them like that I

managed to only get two boys Dean and Leon, I started hating what I was doing cause I was a person who didn't love girls, the only love I had was for my wife, I started using my son Dean in to doing all of this, he hated me when he found out

Latino : JERK 😏

Lorenzo : I deserve that I quited it they told me that I can't, I didn't have a choice but to agree for them to curse me

Smangele : Curse you?

Lorenzo : Yes, they cursed me using my sons, they said one of my son's first grandchildren will have a life time curse that will never be taken out

Sabelo : What that got to do with anything?

Lorenzo : I think you should find your father's family they are the one to help, maybe your father was involved in a cult of somehow

Nono stood up and looked at Lorenzo like she's seeing a ghost, Latino jumped and went to her so fast

Latino : Baby?

Nono : He's telling the truth

Sabelo : Whoa whoa you will start afresh why must I find my family? I mean they cursed your family, another question is why is my son saying that Sean is responsible for all of this? There's something you all are not telling us, Sean?

Sean : I don't know anything

Sabelo : Why would my son say you responsible for all of this ?

Sean : Come on Sah 😏🙄 do you think I'll do something to your son?

Sabelo : I don't know what to think Sean

Sean : I expect you to at least trust me, I mean why would I hurt my own son? Come on Sah don't make me angry 😏

Sabelo felt confused at the same time angry cause he didn't want to don't trust his brother 🙄

Sabelo : You know what I don't want all of this all of you especially the three of you get out this right here is all done am not gonna look for my dead father's family please leave my house

Slungile : Sabelo baby listen to me they are here to help

Sabelo : Help? They are messing things up now Sana is saying that Sean is responsible for this can't you see that these two are here to cause troubles for this family, I won't let them

Latino was so happy although he knows that if it was possible that this Dean is Sabelo's father than there will be fire in the mountain since Sean an Sabelo are a pack of wolfs

Leon : Please listen to me I know you love your son, I grew up without the father's love cause he left me with my mother until the age of 25 he came back, I would never in my entire life not help your son, I know how it feels like to be stuck with something you don't want, I love to help your son if you let me please

Sabelo : I love my son but don't use that to make me look for my father's family cause I don't want them in my life they left me 😞 left me with my mother who raised me an taken care of me so No thanks 🙅

Smangele : Babe calm down please

Sabelo : I will 😊

Lorenzo : I will leave

Latino : Go well 😊

Lorenzo : Think about it

Sabelo : There's nothing to think about I don't want that man's family 😞

Lorenzo took his car keys an walked out, on his way he took his phone out an called his other son Dean, he answered the phone in the forth ring

Dean : Talk

Lorenzo : I need you here ASAP

Dean : Am busy

Lorenzo : Dean.

Dean : You can't tell me that Lorenzo am busy ain't you tired of making me your puppet

Lorenzo : No you are not my puppet

Dean : Than leave me alone am not coming there

Lorenzo : Dean, Leon on a mission of an anima...

Dean : Is Leon crazy? Why would he risk his life like that? Again

Lorenzo : See why I need you

Dean : Am gonna put an end to this nonsense an stop calling me at night like I owe you money 😏 Will be there in the morning

Lorenzo : Th....

Dean hung up his phone, once again he's using his son for his own good, Lorenzo wanted to stop Leon from all of this cause it seems like this Animal wanna hurt his son's so he have to leave this at once



To all the confusion

Lorenzo is Sean's newly found father, he was in a cult where he had to sleep with a girls make them pregnant an leave them to suffer with their children's but he managed to only have two, so he change his ways an made Dean his puppet, he used him by making him do what he was doing which is having babies all over the world, when Dean found out about all of this he hated his father an Lorenzo tried to quit but it was too late they told him that if he quits, one of his Son's grandson will have a life time curse....however he still uses Dean for his own sinister

Just Had To Iron This Out I don't want you all confused 😊❤️

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙈

Insert 28

One Week Later

Nkosana

If I tell you what has been going on in this house you will not believe me, we have been trying to communicate with the animal in me but it doesn't want to, it seems like we are wasting our time I mean Leon have been trying to help with no luck, Today Lorenzo is coming together with his older son, I smell Drama cause Latino hasn't been himself lately it's like he's hiding something from us, As for me an Sena we have been seeing each other more often an she even promised to come an spend sometime with the

family cause my mother pleaded with her I don't blame her I mean am the only child so she easily fall in love with other people's children 😞 am done with my morning hygiene so I went downstairs to be met by my father in the hallway

Me : Father

He turned but not with a smile, that another thing my father have been in a sour mood ever since what Lorenzo said about me being cursed, I mean Lorenzo was talking about his sons not my father's father if you know what I mean

Dad : Son **sigh** where you going? Your girlfriend is already here

Me : Who's my girlfriend?

Dad : Senamile

Me : 😏 I don't have a girlfriend

Dad : Keep telling yourself that, Lorenzo is coming

Me : I heard Latino telling Grandpa Lunelo

Dad : Together with his son

Me : Yeah Dean right?

Dad : Yeah

Me : So what's wrong with you?

Dad : Am just thinking, I mean Lorenzo said something about the curse what if am the one who caused all of this for you?

Me : It was never your fault

Dad : I know can I be alone

Me : Don't over think things

I mean Lorenzo is crazy like that day I last saw him he just changed an asked my father about being black an white, talked about who's your father? Like I didn't get him at all it's like he loves to be on spotlight I went to the lounge an found Anja together with Sena who now have a sexy visible bump, she's so beautiful you would swear that she's not pregnant with a half vamp child

Me : My babies 😊

Sena looked up and smiled while standing up, Anja just frowned

Anja : I know you are about to leave me

Sana : Yes so?

Anja : We were still talking and playing, Am still playing with her 😊

Let me tell you something Anja has a bad eye that can scare a cat away 😬 when she's angry you need to be scared and run for your life

Me : Anja please can I take Sena just for a little while

Sena was all giggling I mean I have to plead with a kid to give me my baby mama 😬 I feel like a fool 😬

Anja : Fine I will take her later

Sena : I will be waiting

Anja : 😊

Anja walked away leaving me and Sena who just laughed at me

Sena : Remind me how old is she?

Me : Don't even ask me 😬

Sena : She's so much

Me : Come closer so I can watch you closely

Sena : Am tired I just wanna rest

Me : Let's go to my room

She looked at me like I just insulted so I gave her a stare too

Me : What?

Sena : Am not ready to go to your room

Me : I won't do anything to you

Sena : I know

Me : You don't trust me 😏 anyways it fine we can sit here

I was so hurt bra I mean how will we hang on or do things if she's still scared of me

Sena : Listen Sa...

Me : No don't worry am over that, anything to drink?

Sena : S...

Me : Drink?

She came close to me an held my hand I wonder how does one girl have me wrapped around her finger like an idiot like this 😏

Sena : look at me

I just failed to do it, how will I be free around her if she's scared of me ,I want us to be like how we used to be

Sena : I know that we are still trying to get where we were, I want you to bear with me I wanna trust you believe me I do an I want to trust you but Nkosi you know that I only have one life, i want to be alive an witness you beating this animal up, I believe in you me being scared of you doesn't mean I don't care about actually I care more than anything I've ever cared for, we share a child now an that is what I will forever be grateful for, you gave me hop when I thought it was gone so I'll treasure that 😏

Me : So you care 😏 😏

Sena : Too much

Me : Mind showing me how?

Sena : You can't even look at me in the eye 😏

Me : You got me blushing 😊😊

Sena : I haven't kissed you yet

Me : So you gonna kiss me?

She looked down an I just chuckled, while looking at her

Me : So now you blushing, come here

She smiled an leaned on my body, I so bad wanted to kiss her or just have our skin touching like the old days 😊

Me : Kiss?

Sena : Mmmm

I held on her waist while trying to kiss her an there goes our fun when I heard someone clearing throat ,Sena just felt embarrassed when I turned it was Lunelo an Latino

Sena : Um will be in the kitchen

She said that running away from me I so badly wanted to laugh cause it's so unlike her 😊

Lunelo : Go an wash that boner

Latino : 😊

I just laughed an walked upstairs to take a cold shower when will these people leave my house 😊

Narrated

After a while Lorenzo an Dean arrived they were outside getting ready to go in

Lorenzo : My so...

Dean : Am not your son 😊 can we go in

Lorenzo : Ok

Dean locked his car an followed behind his father, they knocked they were told to come in, they went inside an went straight to the lounge

Leon : My brother 😊

Dean just smiled an everyone looked at the two guys, well the ladies were not around for now only Tasha an Sena are in the house

Lorenzo : This is my other son Dean

Latino : We didn't ask that

Sean : Come on Latino just let him be 😊

Dean looked at Sean an even a blind person can see that Sean is one of them but he didn't want to talk about that

Dean : Leon we need to talk

Leon : Oh we will talk for now just sit down

Dean : Mmmm

Dean sat down near Sabelo who was just not in the mood for all of this, Sana, Sena an Tasha came inside the lounge, Tasha was so happy to see her favourite dad

Tasha : Oh wow so you really came 😊

Dean : Yes baby we will talk later neh

Sana : Lorenzo how are you? Together with your son

Lorenzo : We are good

Latino : Remind me why are you here?

Lorenzo : Dean wanted to talk to his brother

Latino : Why are you here? Are you Dean?

Lorenzo : Dean didn't know the directions

Latino : You should have showed him than without getting inside the house

Nono : Baby leave this alone

Latino : No I won't leave this, I don't want this man in this house an he knows that

Lunelo : I think Lorenzo should leave

Sabelo : Why must he leave? There are so many secrets in this house an it really getting me angry 😡

Latino : We have not secrets this man right here needs to leave this house

Sean : No one is leaving this house if you don't tell us what's the issue

Sabelo : True am so tired of this hide an seek we are playing in this house, you stressed me in a way that I don't even sleep at night because of what you said the other day, I feel like the elders know more than what we know, I just feel like yol are really making us your fools, I feel like Lorenzo was insinuating something that day

Lorenzo : What's that?

Sabelo : That maybe your son is my father 😡

Lorenzo : Dean is not your father

Dean : Me?

Leon : I don't think he was saying that, maybe he was just making an example

Dean : About me? Not that I mind having a son who's this grown but why would he make an example about me 😡

Lorenzo : Dean we will talk

Dean : No am asking why would he make an example about me? I mean what this family got to do with me? 😡

Sena was so confused she even wanted to go home but Sana was holding her so tightly like he's saying stay with me, Dean was getting all worked up now, Leon Narrated the story to Dean about the curse an everything an the curse was all new to Dean

Dean : curse 🙄 you placed a curse on us? Your children 😬

Lorenzo : I had no choice Dean

Dean : No choice, Lorenzo Cooper 😬 what are you saying to me

Sabelo jumped when he heard that Lorenzo is Cooper how come cause he's also a Cooper, an he did ask his mother about this surname an his mother said it's his grandma's surname since her an grandpa were not married but what confuses him was that his mother was using a different surname but he just let the issue be

Sabelo : Coo... What?

Dean : What Is Coo?

Sabelo : Your surname is Cooper?

Dean : Yeah we are the coopians

Sabelo felt like death is near, he felt extra cold, he felt so angry but sad at the same time 😬 the question was why is this happening to him, he just stood up an didn't know what to do so he just walked away while at it the door opened, the ladies came inside the house laughing when Sabelo saw his mother he just lost it

Sabelo : Mother can I ask you a question?

Lucy : Yes baby 😊

Sabelo : Why is my surname Cooper?

Lucy : Ai I don't have time to talk about the same thing to you, I told you why you called that Calvin

They took the bags an went to the lounge with Sabelo following behind them he was so angry at his mother for lying to him or maybe he's overreacting 😬

Sabelo : Mom I need to know why am I called Cooper? 😬

Smangele : Baby

Sabelo : Smangele not now please

Smangele knew that something is wrong, Lucy walked away from Sabelo, and when she got into the lounge the earth became so small for her in a way that she felt like if she take one more step she will fall

Dean : Lucy

Lucy : Nick

Sabelo just chuckled while charging to his mother but Sean stopped him

Sean : No man she's your mother

Sabelo : My mother? 😏 are you really my mother? Did you steal me? Did you pick me up in the bush maybe? Did you birth me? Am I really coming out of your womb? For all these years lying to my face that am Cooper....

Dean looked at Lucy when he heard that, well they were in a relationship a long time ago and Lucy just disappeared on him till today

Sabelo : You said am cooper because your mother is Cooper, today you.... Ahhh Leave me alone Sean I want to kill this woman.... YOU SAID MY FATHER IS DEAD 😏 who is this? Is he his brother? Or let me just ask like this Is he my father?

Lucy : Calvin 😏

Sabelo : Did he name me Calvin? 😏 did he?

Dean : Lucy what is going on here?

Sabelo : If you don't shut up I will send thunder to strike you SHUT UP 😏

Dean chuckled cause he doesn't take a loud tone from small boys 😏

Dean : For your sake my boy I will shut up

Sabelo : LUCY ANSWER ME DAMMIT WHO IS HE? 😏

Latino : Sa....

Sabelo : SHUT UP 😏 ALL OF YOU SHUT UP THE ONLY PERSON WHO WILL SPEAK IS LUCY ARE YOU MY MOTHER?

Lucy turned an went to Sabelo who was so angry an he so wanted to kill someone right now

Lucy : Wh....

Sabelo : You know what for your sake I will just leave SMANGELE LET'S GO!!

He wiggles himself from Sean an walked away an Sean stopped Smangele from going he followed him as for Lucy she just screamed 😞💔

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 29

Narrated

Sean was following Sabelo cause he saw how angry he was so he wanted to make sure that he doesn't make something that will hurt him, something that he will forever regret, Sabelo was so sad an he wanted to just scream so that what inside him will just vanish from his heart but he knew that it is not possible, he's hurting an not even words of comfort can mend his broken heart, he just sat down in the pavement 😞 this is so painful, Sean sat beside him an they kept quiet

Sabelo : Talk

Sean : Talk about what?

Sabelo : 😊

Sean : Am here to do what you want us to do, if it is to keep quiet an not talk than so be it 😊

Sabelo just looked away he felt his tears ready to come out, well they can show their feelings cause not that they can't cry when things get hard, they do an they not even afraid to show it to their loved once including their wife's

Sabelo : She lied Sean an that is unforgivable 😞

Sean : Mmm

Sabelo : I was so hating the man Sean, I didn't even want to hear anything about him, why would she lie an say that he died 😞

Sean : Maybe he left her

Sabelo : I don't care Sean the fact remains that she lied about a lot of things 😞, she always said she wants nothing to make us fight, she didn't want lie's I tried everything I could Sean to always be true to her an now she do this to me 😞 it's unforgivable

Sean : I want you to keep it together, sure you have every right to be angry but think about King, let us help him than you will do what ever you want to do after that, even if it means kill her than so be it but remember that she raised you apart from lying she loves you 😞 don't forget that

Sabelo : Love starts with the truth

Sean : Maybe she was protecting you from something

Sabelo : I don't care, it was my choice she was suppose to tell me everything Sean I don't get why would she lie about this whole thing 😞 I don't fucken know

Sean can feel that he's angry an nothing he say will make any changes in Sabelo's mind ❤️😞

✕

✕

✕

✕

Lucy was still crying, as for the Family they were so worried bout Sabelo more than Lucy

Dean : Can I talk to Lucy?

Dean was a quiet person who didn't have time for talking but he's a short tempered person

Latino : We will be in the pool house

Everyone left the both of them in the lounge, Sena wanted to just go home cause this is all scary

Dean : Take it back

Lucy : What?

Dean : I said take it back 😏

Lucy : I left because I was pregnant

Dean : Why?

Lucy : You were nor there for me Dean, I lost my mother an you were not there for me 😞 you were always not there

Dean : Lucy I came back an found you gone what was I suppose to do? Not study because am in a relationship with you? I called you an pleaded with you to wait for me cause I will risk my free weekend for you but No I found you gone not even a letter or message just boom it ghost town 😏 what was I suppose to do? Go to news an say you missing?

Lucy : How was I to know if you not cheating on me? Am not crazy Dean I knew that you had bitches over you

Dean : It's not about bitches or what Lucy you ran away an didn't even tell me about my son 😏

Lucy : You don't have a son that's my child

Dean : I didn't know that you have a mental disease 😏

Lucy : You didn't love me what was I suppose tp do? Wait for you to break my heart

Dean : If I didn't love you would I have even wasted my time dating you without sleeping with you? Just one night an you fall pregnant an than decide on your own that I don't love you 😞 why would you think of me like that? Have I ever given you a reason to doubt my love for you?

Lucy kept quiet with tears rolling down her face cause they really had a good thing going on, Dean was her virgin breaker after that she started to feel insecure about their relationship

Lucy : Am sorry

Dean : Will sorry bring back all the years of you keeping my son away from me? Will it make him feel better? Will it make him forgive you for what you did? I loved you Lucy an you betrayed my love for you 😞 I just wish you could find peace with what you did, am not even gonna shout cause it will be a waste of breath, I just hope our son make a good choice by putting this aside just for the time being an let Leon help my grandson

Dean took his car keys and walked out of the lounge, Lucy just sat down defeated cause now she's left alone and not even sure if her son will ever forgive her 😞 Sana got inside the lounge and sat near his granny

Sana : Don't cry it will be okay

Lucy : How will it be okay? Your father hates me Sana 😞

Sana : It will fade away after sometime I know that my father loves you just that he's angry at you for what you did to him but he'll be okay

Lucy : What if you don't get help because of me

Sana : I will get help don't worry about me

Lucy : Am so sorry

Sana : It's okay granny just focus on your health forget about everything for now

Sana was so angry too cause he even got married to his aunty without knowing 😞 luckily they didn't even sleep together cause if they did whuuu it would be heating in the house cause Nkosana was gonna roar in a bad way 😞

Senamile

You know when you feel like what is going on is too much for you that's how am feeling right now, Sana has been with his granny for a longest time now and I just wish to go home 😞 and rest I am so tired am with Smangele and she's so not in the mood you can see it right in her eyes she's been massaging me my swollen feet's not that I complain though

Me : Are you okay?

Smangele : No I just feel like Sabelo is angry at me too

Me : Why do you feel like that?

Smangele : It's late now and he's not even called me

Me : He doesn't want to stress you more

Smangele : I wanna be stressed with him Senamile, that how we are in our relationship 😞 I just don't understand why would he leave me and just go with Sean and not even come back for me

Me : One thing for sure is that he loves you an no one else 😊 I've seen the way he looks at you

Smangele : How I wish you end with my son

Me : I don't think it will be like that, I mean he doesn't even love me or even look at me that way

Smangele : You'll get there, when I met my husband he was a player, a jerk ass but he changed an became mine I didn't even believe it but it did happen

Me : Yol are beautiful together an you don't even look old

Smangele : Because am not old 😊

Me : At least you laughing

Smangele : You the reason for that, so how are your feet's?

Me : No....

Sana got inside the room with a smile an his mother smiled widely this woman loves her son actually the both of them (Sabelo) love their son

Sana : Mother 😊

Smangele : Babey

Sana : Dad is back an said I must get you

Smangele : Is he okay?

Sabelo : Yes am okay

He said that standing behind Sana, yooo Smangele jumped an went to him so fast they hugged how I wish for a relationship like this

Smangele : Are you okay?

Sabelo : Babe am okay let's go to our room an talk 😊

Smangele : Okay, will see you baby

She said looking at me I just nodded with a smile this woman scare me with the love she have for me an you could see that it is genuine 😊😊 well my own mother don't love me like this 😊

Sana : what are you thinking?

Me : How your parents love each other

Sana : Well they must, it a must shame

Me : Gayish 😏

Sana : 😏 this family is fucked up I mean My granny lied about my grandpa

Me : am sure she had her reasons

Sana : Sena I almost slept with my aunty

Me : 😏😏 that will teach you to stop being a player

Sana : Maybe you my twin 😏

That's reminds me that I have to meet my twin, I've been ignoring this for so long now 😏

Me : Maybe 😏

He came an lied beside me in bed while looking at me straight in my eyes

Sana : I'll kill you if I find out that

Me : You can't play with that Sana

Sana : Am serious

He said that picking me up an making me sit on top of him 😏 it been a while an this feeling is just so perfect if only he loved me 💔

Sana : Am waiting for a kiss or a blow nyana

Me : Usile 😏 No blow anything

Sana : Close that door I don't want Anja disturbing our sermon

Me : Sermon 😏

Sana : Yes 😏 I want you to speak in tongues I don't know cause there are so many people in the house 😏 you'll have to keep quiet if not I will make sure you sing all the chorus

He placed me aside and went to close the door more like locking it 😞

Me : Sana

Sana : Mmm embrace yourself am coming 😊😘

He said coming my way am so close to bursting I don't know what he do to my body 😞

Sana : Lie back, your knees must slip wider apart I want that skirt out 😊 I want us to do more than fuck 😊

He wanna play dirty with me game on 😊 I lay back down in front of him and let my knees slip wider apart. My hand slid down my body and pulled my skirt up from the front, then slid my fingers into my puffy cunt. My fingertips swirled around my clit and wetness trickled out from between my lips.

Me : I've wanted you to kiss me here for so long. Please daddy, won't you kiss me?

I made my voice sweet and pleading, the kind of tone I use when I want to get something and Dad (my real dad not this naughty man in front of me) had already said no.

Me : Please daddy!!

I urged, my finger moving faster across my nether lips

Me : won't you help me daddy? Help me daddy, help me cum! 😞

Sana growled like a jungle cat and he scooped up my butt and lifted my hips off the bed and placed me on the carpet he kissed me so passionately it was different from all the days he made his way down with kisses on my whole body and I felt foreign feeling running down my body he lowered his mouth to my pussy. My back arched, my shoulders pressing into the carpet as his open mouth covered my quivering cunt. I've never felt anything so hot on my lips before and I nearly passed out as his tongue swiped over

my pussy lips before he pushed past and into the center of my cunt. His tongue dug into my overheated sheath, licking and slurping at my fountain of cum I creamed his face from the start, my orgasm tearing out of me like a race car with smoking tires finally getting the green light. He made noisy, sexy sounds as he ate me, growling and grunting between each attack of his lashing tongue. I took hold of his head, my fingers pulling at his hair, pushing my pussy further into his face. The smell of my super soaked cunt filled the room and I breathed it in deeply, loving that it was my Sana ♥ who was making me cum so hard! Don't blame me I love him 😊 I don't know how long it lasted, but when Sana let go of me I felt wiped out. I'd never had so many orgasms in my short life and I thought I was spent, but then I opened my dreamy eyes and saw that Sana was nowhere near finished. He had a look of a wild animal and I was his willing prey. He could have me, all of me!

Sana sat up on his knees and pushed his shorts off his hips and over his rigid cock. The head popped over the waistband and I was mesmerized. The purple head looked enormous, I wasn't sure I could get anything that big inside me, but I'd be damned if I wasn't going to try! Wait we fucked and he even made me pregnant 😊 maybe it because it was all about sex back than he has never went down on me like today time for me to play dirty today is my day

Me : I want to suck it 😊

I said quickly as Sana finished taking off his shorts. I was afraid he was just going to fuck me and I might miss my chance. It's seems silly now, but at the time I truly thought he wouldn't let me. Sana looked shocked as the words came out and for a brief second I feared I'd pushed him back into 'Sana mode'. I scrambled up and pushed him onto his back, frantically pushing his shorts down his legs and pulling them over his feet, I settled between his spread legs on my knees, my fingers sliding up his thighs until they came together at his balls. I took hold of them gently, marvelling at their weight as they rolled easily in my fingers. Slowly I cupped my hands around his cock, the heat of his shaft emanating from his body like a blaze, Gripping his shaft, I felt my pussy gush at the velvet covered steel I held in my hands. It was amazing! ,The feel of Sana in my hands was unlike anything I could have imagined. It was never like this in my fantasies well I did think about us making love not just fuck fuck fuck and go, I didn't know what a penis would feel like all hard and ready for sex, but now that I had, I knew I'd never want anything as much in my life. It was like my brain was being rewired moment by moment to desire, to crave a hard cock. And the one I would want most would be my Sana's!

Sana : Oh Babe

He growled as I took him in my mouth, the shaft spreading my lips easily. The taste of his cock instantly making my pussy ripple with small explosions. I slathered the head with my tongue, swiping away the steady stream of clear liquid that was pouring from the slit. Wetness filled my mouth and I bathed his

battering ram with it, lavishing it with love and affection, as a good woman should. I loved his cock, I worshipped his cock. I was it's willing slave, I pushed as much of it into my mouth as I could, but I could not take it into my throat. I gagged on it, but I was not deterred, I kept trying. The spit and saliva covered his shaft and I stroked his iron hard cock lovingly, feeling the way his body responded with each touch. I wanted to suck on it forever, but Sana had other plans. I felt him push my head off of him and I whimpered in disappointment.

Sana : Hold on baby

Sana reassured me, He stood up and then he picked me up by my waist and carried me to the couch that was in the room. I felt so small and dainty in his grip, it was like I was a tiny doll compared to him, He set me on my feet next to the couch and then Sana sat down. His cock was standing upright from his lap, ready for my pussy. I licked my lips in anticipation, trying to imagine how good it was going to feel going inside me, Sana pulled me towards him, guiding me so that I was straddling his legs. The head of his penis pressed against my tummy as I scooted forward. I knew what was coming next and my pussy began to spasm as I thought about it.

Sana : If this is what you want baby, you do it

Oh now he wants me in control, that's new 🤔 I nodded my head and took hold of his cock, leaning to the side so that I could angle the head of his cock against the opening of my pussy. I came as I dragged his cock against my swollen lips and then centered it at the mouth of my sex, My eyes flew open wide as I began to let my weight settle on him, Trembling gave way to shaking as I took him into my virgin pussy and I gripped his shoulders as I let more and more slip into me, Before I had him all in me I had another orgasm Sana held onto me firmly, letting me ride the waves of pleasure that were threatening to throw me off of him, but I was determined to ride this bull! I couldn't believe how full I felt, I'd never experienced anything like this before more like making love to Sana 🤔 Sana began to thrust up into me, his cock dragging my lips out with him on the downstroke. I watched in sublime awe, unable to process all that was going on, I was in a haze of lust and ecstasy, better than any drug I could imagine, I saw that his cock was soaked with the wetness that was coming out of me, He held me up by my waist, careful not to give me too much, afraid I couldn't handle it, but I quickly learned his rhythm and I began to let more of my weight settle onto him, Soon I was taking all of Sana's huge cock, working myself up and down in delirious joy, I loved the feeling of his pubic bone bumping against my pelvis, the friction of his wiry hair against my clit yeah I didn't shave but they are not that big 🤔. My eyes rolled back in my head as Sana fucked me, driving his cock up into my spasming pussy over and over. I don't know how many times I creamed his cock, but my pussy was like a fountain that never wanted to stop, Suddenly Sana stopped and before I knew it, he picked me up off his cock. I was shocked and angry, I wanted to keep riding. How dare he stop the best ride ever! But Sana's face told me all I needed to know, he was about to cum! I knew how I wanted him to cum, so I got on my knees before him. I took his cock in my hands and began to stroke his thick pole. I sucked the head of his cock into my mouth and began flicking

my tongue on the underside of his plum quickly. Within seconds Sana howled and my mouth was sprayed with his thick, hot seed, I've been making my homework don't blame me ,I didn't know how to swallow, so when my mouth filled up it just came rushing out past my lips. The sticky white load fell along his shaft and covered my hands as I continued to pump his cock, working more of that sweet stuff out of him. I don't know how many times he spurting in my mouth, but I loved every blast! Cause we made love When it finally tapered off, I swallowed what I had in my mouth and looked up at my Sana's face, He looked as if he had been drained. His breath was coming in gasps and he looked worn out. There was a smile of disbelief on his face as he looked down at me, my mouth still clamped around the head of his penis, my tiny hands still lovingly stroking his shaft. He touched my cheek and gave me a kiss. My pussy fluttered again, an aftershock of an orgasm rippling through my cunt.

Sana : We better get cleaned up 😊😊

I let his cock slip from my mouth with a plop he picked me up an went to take a shower we made love could this be a start of something new? Or am just dreaming 😞

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🐾

⚠ More Likes And Comments Please 🙏 Don't skip without doing any of this 😞

Insert 30

Nkosana

Sena is resting after tiring herself ,well I think we had a passionate sex with her an it's something I haven't even done with any girl it was all about fuck fuck fuck an get out 😞 this girl is busy teaching me things that I don't know, so I went downstairs leaving her upstairs I found the guys in the kitchen drinking blood 😞

Me : Sena is upstairs let her not come downstairs to this please

Sean : Mxm ain't she resting?

Me : Res....

Leon : We heard everything if it's not you, it's my nephew Calvin 😊

Sean : 😏 they remind me of my own wife

Me : Don't let my father hear you calling him Calvin he doesn't like that name at all

Leon : Why?

Me : Apparently Dean...

Sean : Grandpa 😏

Me : Grandpa loved the name Calvin

Leon : Who told you that?

Me : Don't you know that granny loves to keep things from us 😏

Sean : Oh how I wish she beats the shit out of you, so tell me what did you mean when you said it's Sean's fault cause as for me now I understand why? 😏

Sean : Yeah that's what I would also want to know 😏

Me : I don't know what you talking about, anyways I feel so hungry

Leon : Drink

Me : No I need food my energy is gone

Sean : 😏 we still old than you

Leon : How I miss my wife, so I heard that you were married to your aunty 😏

Sean : Why remind me 😏 did you sleep with her?

Leon : I don't even want to know she's my daughter for crying out loud

Me : I didn't sleep with her, lucky her cause I have my baby mama now

Leon : You love this girl

Me : What can I eat?

Leon looked at me like he's reading my soul I hate when someone do that 😏 I just did something to eat an it's already dark outside not sure about the time though.... After a while Dean came inside the kitchen found us laughing an joking around well my father is here too 😏 I wonder what will happen cause my father have a bad heart if he hates 🙄🙄 you don't want to know

Dean : Gents

Us : Sure

Leon : Where are you coming from?

Dean : Bar

Leon : To do what there? Cause you a complete vamp

Sean : Weren't you born half?

Dean : I was, Lorenzo changed me when I was the age of 20 actually he said it for my own good

Sean : Why would he change you?

Dean : Cult

Me : This cult thing is serious neh?

Dean : Very serious

Sean : did your father raise you?

Dean : He came in my life when I was 18 so I went to stay with him that how I changed locations

Sean : You were staying where?

Dean : In Kimberly

My father looked up at him but didn't say anything, he just went to the fridge an pour himself blood that made Dean frown

Dean : Blood?

Sean : He's a vamp

Dean : Half right?

Sean : Full

Dean : Not possible he's my....☺ He's suppose to be half

Sean : He was changed

Dean : By who? You?

Sean : My brother

Dean : Where is your brother?

Me : Dead he was killed by my parents

Dean : Mmmm

Sabelo : Why did you run away from your responsibilities?

Dean : Your mother told you that?

Sabelo : Answer me 😏

Dean : Let me start by telling you to lower your face, don't frown when talking to me

My father was so angry you could see it but he kept cool an stopped frowning

Dean : Alright this is what happened your mother an I were in a relationship when I was staying in Kimberly, we dated for like 3 years she was a virgin an I was this one boy who actually didn't care about all the sex an all I loved your mother she was everything in my life, at the age of 18 I was done with school an applied for varsity that's when my father came to reach out to me, I didn't hate him I wanted a fathers love in a way that when I looked at your mother with her father I will be heart broken so I easily took him back to my life but that was a biggest mistake of my life

He sat down in the chair you could see that what he's talking about is really not a good story he's a broken soul

Dean : I went to stay with him came on the weekends to see your mother an we would spend so much time together until she gave me her virginity I was glad hey, so I went back home to Lorenzo's house on the second day back I found a call saying that my mother died she had cancer, I was so broken in a way that I felt like killing myself but what kept me going was your mother you may think that am saying this because I want to be loved by you, No I loved your mother an let me pass that, I called her told her about my mothers passing an she came to support me after that I don't what happened cause she also lost her mother that same year everything fell apart on my side you know when you feel your own pain an also feel your girlfriends pain that's what was happening to me, I was writing an I told her that I will come on Friday for the burial she understood, so I thought cause that what she told me when I came back there was no sign not even a message not even a not or something she was gone, I don't know I went to ask her father an he told me that she doesn't want to be found an the burial was long done you don't know how broken I was, I was hurt not by the burial but by why would she do this to me, I risked with my exams an all that so that I can come an see her that's how I ran away from my responsibilities I guess, you know in my entire I would never run away from a child that is mine I learned that a hard way when Lorenzo left me ,when I found out about what Lorenzo did to me I went back to the girls I made pregnant an two of them have my boys an the other four lost my babies some aborted them an some experienced miscarriage because of me 😞 , so I don't even know what to say to you that's why I just wish to..to I just don't know

There were tears in his eyes an when I looked around my father was also tearing

Sabelo : I heard that you ran away on top of that you died, I hated you I didn't even cry, I deserted the name Father I didn't even want to hear it 😊 My mother fooled me in a way that she became selfish cause she had a father an they had that bond, an she didn't want me to have a father's bond ,when I was changed I wished that maybe there was someone I could talk to like a male person an he was not there until I found Sean who has always been there for me other than that I didn't have a father in my life, that's why each day I make sure that I father my son an shower him with the love that I have cause I didn't receive any fathers love

Dean : Excuse me

This was really hard on Dean more than it is to my father, we were so quiet now cause Dean just left, it's like he doesn't talk a lot but more actions are shown 😊

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Sena was already awake so I took food to her an when I got in she was seating there an it seemed like she's thinking hard

Me : Don't worry I'll take you home I won't choke you

She sighed an smiled faintly so I went to sit next to her she just blushed

Me : Eat 😊

Sena : I....Can I ask you something

Me : Yes

Sena : I want to know if am I allowed to date another person right

I changed from a smile to a frown why would she want to date someone else? Is she trying to anger me?
😞

Me : Date? What is Date? Sleeping around

Sena : I mean Love Nkosana Love

Me : You wanna be in love? Fine you can go an be in love Senamile

Sena : I don't get why you all worked up cause am asking, I don't wanna keep my hopes up for nothing cause me an you can never be anything

Me : we are parents Sena, I don't even know why we talking about this

Sena : It because I wanna know Nkosana, I will soon give birth an you will have to know that it will be the end of me sleeping with you

This girl really wanna fight with me I can see It that she's doing it purposely

Me : You looking for a fight?

Sena : Fight? I don't need no fight cause I'll never hear the end of it, you need to make up your mind I can't always sit around waiting for your dick always, it doesn't go like that I'll grow so fast if it gonna be like that

Me : Can you eat up so that you can leave cause if you spend more time here I will kill you

Sena : Am not hungry take me home

Me : Senamile ngiyacela ungangidini (Please don't anger me)

She said down an ate the food, I don't usually use IsiZulu but if I do please humble yourself an do what I tell you to do, After a while she was done with eating her food so we walked downstairs to the car but was stopped by my mother

Mom : Aibo Sana where is she going?

Me : Home

Mom : Ngob kuthen? (why?)

Me : Am so angry so it best if she lives

Mom : Sana

Me : Senamile ngena emotini (get in the car)

Mom : Senamile don't!

Me : Ehh Senamile awungene emotwen ungangicasuli (get in the car don't make me angry)

Mom : Nkosana Cooper what the hell is going on with you?

Me : Ask her

Mom : Am asking you

Me : It between me an her

Mom gave me a stare an called her husband I don't know what help will that bring, Dad came outside together witj mom

Mom : Talk to him

Dad : Nkosana what's wrong now?

Me : Nothing is wrong

Mom : Ask him why is he taking Senamile home?

Dad : To protect her

Mom : I said ask him Babe that what I said

Dad : Nkosana answer your mother

Me : We had a fight so am protecting her by taking her home cause if she stays I will lose it

Mom :N...

Dad :Take her home Boy I will talk to my wife, Baby let the kids be hao

I went inside the car an found Senamile seating there while sniffing, is she crying?

Me : Bab... Babe why are you crying?

Sena : You taking me home just because I asked you a simple question?

Me : You crying because of that? What did you want me to say nana? You wanted me to say Yes you can date?

She looked outside so I got out an went to her side, my parents were still there ahh they love news bathong, I opened the door an turned her to my side, while holding her hands

Me : Listen if you wanna date, it fine you can date I don't want you to feel sad an angry okay?

Sena : I don't wanna date I was just asking 😞😞 an now you busy bossing me around just because of that question, you even promised to kill me just because I asked you a simple question

I pulled her to me now she's crying an am hurt 😞 I didn't realise that dating means so much to her 😞 maybe it best if I let her date if she wants to, but the feeling of another guy touching her, kissing her, sleeping with her gives me chills in my stomach 😞😞

Me : Shh am sorry I didn't mean to hurt you nana 😞 I will never shout at you baby vha? We can go back to the house am not taking you home

Sena : No I wan... Wanna go home 😞

Me : I'll take you ngiyaxolisa yezwa? (am sorry okay?)

She nodded while still crying, now am so hurt guys I didn't mean to make her cry 💔

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 31

Nkosana

I managed to calm down Sena, an I took her home an I saw that she was still sad 😞 ,now am going back home I just feel like resting 😞 am so tired it been a long day or let me just say long month if not family matters than it's Sena don't tell her though 😞🙄....after a while I got inside the yard straight to the house found Leon in the door way he's so creepy for my likings 😞 I don't know if it me talking or something else 😞

Me : I thought I'll find you sleeping

Leon : I don't feel sleepy

Me : As for me am going to sleep

Leon : Tomorrow I want us to go somewhere

Me : No **clears throat **where?

Leon : It a surprise

Me : I hate surprises

Leon : I know which is why we are going to go

Me : What do you want from me?

Leon : Am here to help you

Me : I don't need your help as you can see that me an Sena are good

Leon : Really?

Me : Yes

Leon : Did you tell her that you love her?

Me : I don't love her

Leon : Is that the animal talking? Cause the King that I saw earlier on is in love with that girl

Me : Am warning you stop provoking me

Leon : Provoke? 😊 am telling you the truth 😊 we are going tomorrow

Narrated

The animal in Nkosana wanted to just choke Leon to death and Leon knew that he's really playing with fire

Sana : Am not going anywhere with you

Leon : We will see about that

He started to walk away but Sana pushed him with so much force an he fell across the room, the table that was in the passage with a vase it fell down causing everyone to come rushing downstairs

Sana : STAY AWAY FROM ME 😡

Leon : Shit **Groaning ** we are going whether you like it or not

Sana was turning into his animal slowly the animal was so angry, he didn't want to be bossed around like he's just an object 🤨 the family was looking at all of this, Sean went to try an help Leon, Sana laughed his ass up with his doubled voice

Sana : Helping each other huh 😏 ganging up on me like always

Sean : Quit talking NONSENSE

Sana : Nonsense 🤨 This is all your fault, I wouldn't be anywhere near Nkosana if you ju....

Lorenzo : Shut up

Sana just laughed while growling like an animal that he is, he was breathing in a fast pace

Sana : Secrets 🤨

He laughed once again, Lorenzo knew that King was about to tell on him as for Latino he was so laughing inside cause he hated Lorenzo an wanted him gone if killed than so be it

Leon : Tell us what do you know?

Sana : I know a lot

He said that sarcastic an Leon saw this an opportunity to get to the bottom of the "You are responsible for this" song that Nkosana always sings

Sana : No what fun in that if you know everything 😏

Leon : Tell us we want to know

Sana : 🤨🤨 secrets

Leon : Stop laughing an tell us what's the problem 🤨 we want to know

Sana : You want to know? 🤨 don't be angry on me 🤨🤨

Leon : TELL US 🤨

The animal got angry in a way that he started to charged to him but was stopped by Lorenzo

Lorenzo : Zania tu 😏 (Don't say anything)

Sana looked at Lorenzo and the animal in him disappeared he fell down more like it took away his powers, everyone jumped to help him as for Leon he started to look at his father in the other way, why would he talk and the animal go just like that 😏 😏

⌘

⌘

⌘

⌘

After a while Nkosana was taken to the room to rest, as for Leon he wanted to get to the bottom of this, why would this animal say there are secrets? Why would it listen to his father and why would the animal say Sean is also responsible for this 😏

Leon : I think there are secrets that needs to be told

Sabelo : I don't want any surprises for today

Leon : I get you but at the end of the day we can't be with people who lie over and over again, who keep secrets over and over again, so I want to know why does the animal say me and Sean are responsible for this?

Latino : I think the animal can feel that we are strong

Lorenzo : Don't mind that animal it just want to tear the family apart

Leon : Oh

He just chuckled cause he can see that his father have a lot of explanation to do, why would he know how to talk to that animal, and it respond just like that 😏 No man something is beating the water that's what he thought to himself

Sean : We can ignore all we like or maybe you elders lie to us but we know that the animal will tell us eventually 😏

Sabelo : He will vele so tell us yourselves maybe it might be better than being told by the animal

Lorenzo : There's nothing to tell so everyone who can sleep must go and sleep as for us we will just sit here and wait for morning

Leon felt tired but his heart couldn't let him sleep, he was afraid that maybe his father might do something to him since he can talk for himself or ask questions cause he wants to get to the bottom of this, Sean was also worried that maybe the animal will cause conflict between him and Sabelo cause he couldn't understand either to what is happening in this house worse he misses his wife and kid they went back home, Lunelo, Slungile, Tasha, Lucy went to sleep as for the others they were in the kitchen

Sean : Why don't you go and sleep? I mean you fell so badly

Leon : Am half remember I get healed fast than you so don't worry about me am fine now

Dean : I will be on my way

Sean : It's 12 noon

Dean : My wife is probably wondering where am I

Sabelo : You married?

Dean : Yes I am married

Leon : To his house

Dean : You know me too well I have to go

Sabelo : House? Which mean you not married?

Dean : In reality of having a man and a woman in love, No am not married am just committed to my house 😊

Sean : I know what you mean just like how your son was committed to his shack

Dean : Shack?

Sabelo : I was living in a shack before I met Smangele

Dean : Why were you living in a shack?

Sabelo : Life

Dean just felt sad cause really he messed up by not even trying to try harder looking for Lucy cause now it seems like his son suffered the most 😞 he was even changed if he was there none of this would have happened

Dean : Let me bounce

Leon : Go well brother

Dean : Sure

Dean stood up and walked away leaving these three in the kitchen laughing and joking around they were prepared to cross night 😊 it was like they knew one another in a longest time

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Next morning Sena woke up and did her morning hygiene fast cause she felt hungry and wanted to eat, the baby have been acting up strangely, if she's not tired than she can't move from the bed cause of feeling her body so heavy after that her body will burn up and turn red like she was beaten by someone ,today she feels so hungry so after the hygiene she went to the kitchen and got herself something to eat she is still in her mother's house a door was opened in the lounge and some girl shouted

Girl : Mom are you here?

Sena wondered who is that person calling her mother "Mom" maybe it is her twin she thought to herself 😊 she was just not ready, she felt so ugly nje in a way that she felt like her twin will hate her

Girl : Mom.... Mx Zandile where are you?

The girl came to the kitchen and it was no other than Samke, she was so shocked to see Sena, Sena was now confused at why is Samke calling Zandile her mother? Or maybe she respects her

Samke : Sena

Sena : Samke

Samke : Um you look so different from the last time

Sena : I know that am ugly no need for you to say it out loud

Samke : Who said anything about being ugly? 😊 you are beautiful that's what I wanted to say

Sena : Thank You

With a faintly smile cause she thought that Samke is just playing with her little did she know that she's a goddess, so beautiful an loving

Sane : Why are you calling my mother your mother?

Samke just looked at Sena she wanted so badly to tell her that she's her sister, she wanted so badly to be with her all the time sharing their childhood lives, sharing everything but she's afraid of her father cause it seems like he's dangerous somehow

Samke : Um she's old an we friends so I usually call her mommy

Sena : Can I ask you something?

Samke : Yes

Sena : Did she perhaps tell you about my twin? I mean I want to meet her but am scared at what if she will hate me? What if she will find me not good enough to be the other twin 🙄🙄💔

Samke : Well I think you good enough, you are so beautiful an you have a good heart, well she did tell me about you having a twin

Sena : Ever since I knew about my twin my step mother have not even called me, never mind my father he's so silence it's like he hates me or something

Samke : Am sure he feels indebted to you for not telling you about your twin

Sena : Maybe

Samke : I want you to know if you want to talk about anything am here for you

Sena : Thank you so any man?

Samke : Not really but Sana's friend is asking me out on a date

Sena : So? Are you going?

Samke : The problem is won't it be like I wanna be played by them?

Sena : You will feel like that if you sleep with the guy, just go on a date learn more about him, like learn what kind of a person he is, just let your heart play the tricks don't jump into bed with him

Samke : I don't think he's the one though

Sena : That's the problem with us girl we always date boys an tell our hearts that he's the one an they break our heart we start saying I hate love an all that crab, just have fun if he's the one he'll prove that, don't promise your heart what you don't know 🙄

Samke : Where did you learn all this 😏

Sena : I guess it because I've been there an was hurt a million times it was like my heart is not functioning well 😞 an now am loving a guy who don't even know anything about love, who doesn't even get a hint even if I show him the signs

Samke : Sana?

Sena : Yes can you imagine he doesn't want me to date anyone

Samke : He's jealous of you that's why 😞 he loves you 😊 how I wish I could have someone who's jealous of me, the thing is I've never been in a serious relationship I've been playing around an am afraid what If I try something an than get hurt? Am scared nje

Sena : Am here for you don't worry 😊 come let's bake

Samke : You know how to bake?

Sena : Yeah 😊 Comeeeeeee

Samke was so happy to learn more about her sister although she feels like her sister will hate her once she knows that she knew about her being a twin

Nkosana

Am feeling so tired it like someone was beating me up, am in the kitchen I don't even feel like eating, I don't even remember how I slept yesterday the thing I remember is taking the sulking Sena home which reminds me I haven't called her this morning am sure she's wondering why I didn't call her, I took my phone an dialed her number an it rang until she answered it

Sena : Hellooo

Me : Someone is happy

Sena : Yes I am, am baking that's why

Me : I will come an get my piece

Sena : Really?

She sounds so happy when I say this, well in all honesty I don't want her dating anyone if it not me, am just jealous of her an I can't even hide that an when she's happy am Happy too

Me : Who you with?

Sena : Samke

Me : Say Hi to her for me

Sena : Oh

Me : 😏 don't be jealous it's just a cold Hi

Sena : I will send your hi hao

Samke laughed at the back am sure she's sulking now how I wish to see her face

Me : I miss you

Sena : You were angry at me yesterday

Me : We need to also talk about that I will come that side

Sena : Will be waiting

Me : Okay now be a good girl an don't take a toll on yourself neh

Sena : Thanks for caring I won't

Me : Okay bye sexy will see you later

Sena : Wuu you can't say that am not your floozy

Me : 😏 I knew you were gonna say something

Sena : Yeah if you tempt me I will 😏

We talked some more sharing jokes here an there until we hung up our phone I wonder how can a girl change me without even trying like this 😏

Lunelo : You love her?

Me : Grandpa how lon....

Lunelo : Long Enough

Me : I don't know really, what I know is that I don't want to see her date any other man

Lunelo : You can't keep on saying that to her without telling her the reason why you don't want her to date

Me : I feel like maybe I will just play with her, I have my own demons to fight

Lunelo : Don't you think she doesn't know that? She knows an she's willing to fight with you

Me : She asked me if she can date anyone

Lunelo : That girl wants you to say the words a you keep on behaving like a coward or a fool, just give it a try an see if you'll fail, but if she's the one she will stand by you no matter what

Me : You think so?

Lunelo : just allow yourself to agree that you in love, allow your heart be at ease fight this animal that thinks you can't be in love just because of your condition, you know my story with Slungile, if I cared about other unimportant things I would have died without a wife so forget about what you are an let your heart love I know your animal will now hate me 😊

Me : Am sure 😊

Well my grandpa is talking the truth I can't always live in fear but who wouldn't 😞😞

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

⚠️ Comments an Likes 😞👏

Insert 32

Narrated

Nkosana was done speaking with his grandfather when Leon came to him

Leon : Do you still remember that we going somewhere today?

Sana : Where?

Leon : It a surprise

Sana :Let me first go an see my girl than we will go an see whoever you want us to see

Leon : Your girl? 🙄😊

Sana : To all the things I said you just had to hold "your girl" 🙄 mxm Let me leave you

Nkosana ran outside with Leon laughing well he was happy for Sana, Nkosana drove to where Sena is living after a while he got there and found Samke's car so he knocked and Sena opened the door for him

Sena : Oh I didn't think you'll come now

Sena was filled with white flour in her face and clothes, Sana just smiled and pushed her inside while kissing her forehead

Sana : You looking beautiful 😊

Sena : Thank You 😊 although I don't feel like that

Sana : I will ignore you, who you with?

Sena : Samke she's in the kitchen

Sana : Oh I wanted us to go and have fun somewhere else before I go with Leon

Sena : Where are you all going?

Sana : I don't know he said it a surprise

Sena pulled Sana to the kitchen and he found Samke busy smiling at her phone, he just looked at both of the girls and something was just unusual, you know when you see something but can't figure it out 😕 that how he felt

Samke : Oh Nkosana

Sana : Sure

Sena : My mother will now be back

Samke : You can go I will clean up

Sena : Are you serious?

Samke : Yes don't worry mama will find me here

Nkosana's mind came up that his friend saw Samke but thought it was Senamile, and he remembered that he once saw Samke without make up and she was so like Senamile, could this be? No 😕 that's what Nkosana is thinking that word "Mama" brought a lot of memories to Sana, Senamile pulled him upstairs

Sana : This place is huge an beautiful

Sena : Yes my mother have taste, can you imagine that she have a photo of her an Samke in the passage said they are friends

Sana : MMmmm

Sena : What's wrong? Are you okay?

Sana : Yes just want us to get out of this house

Sena : We will leave just now, I want to give myself a bath

Sana : Can I help you?

Sena : Lucky you cause this room is soundproofed unlike your rooms

Sana : You know why?

Sena : No

Sana : Because I didn't do a girl in my house, it has always been me, me and me

Sena : Oh so we disturbing?

Sana : Obviously 😏 but you a good disturbance

Sena just smiled an went to take a shower after a while she came out an found Nkosana in the bed just laying on his back like he's thinking hard, Sena went on top of him he just looked at her with a smile

Sana : You heavy

Sena : Really? Am that fat?

Sena wanted to just burst an cry cause now she felt like an elephant

Sana : You want to cry?

Sena : N.. No

Sana : Am joking hao you not heavy an never will you

Sena : I was gonna cry if you carried on 😞

Sana : I can see that, can we go out I wanna talk to you about something more important

Sena : Oh let me get changed than we will go

Sana :Wants me to change you?

Sena : No thanks keep your hands to yourself

Sena went to get changed into her beautiful dress,after that they drove away to a quiet place she didn't know, it was on top of the mountain with a place like a fountain, under a tree there was a picnic set, Sena smiled like a kid while clapping hands 🥳

Sena : This is good

Sana : Wanna sit?

Sena : Yeah

Sana pulled her an helped her sit down, Sena felt like a queen, Sana also joined an sat down with Sena....



✕

✕

✕

✕

✕

Lorenzo was in the garden when Leon came behind him

Leon : If it was for me I would have pushed you to the sun an watch you burn

Lorenzo looked back an saw that the person who's speaking these harsh words is his son 🤨

Lorenzo : Leon 🤨

Leon : Why did you stop the animal from talking?

Lorenzo : Cause he was gonna torn the family apart

Leon : Apart how? You said I must come an help this boy now that am here you busy saying things we don't know an stopping my job from being done 🤨

Lorenzo : Leon there are things that are better unsaid

Leon : Like what? What is it with Sean that we don't know? Lorenzo can you just talk the truth for once in your life

Lorenzo : Maybe Sean did something to the animal that's why

Leon : something like what? 😏

Lorenzo : I don't know

Leon : I just wish the animal choke you to death cause you are so selfish why do you always talk a lie 😏 do you think a lie can build a life?

Lorenzo : Am still your father

Leon : I don't care Lorenzo I still wish you die 😏 ,Lorenzo stay away from that child if you know what's good for you

Lorenzo : Am his great grandfather so why would I?

Leon : Cause he's my nephew an you don't want me to tell Dean that you have another secret you hiding from him

Lorenzo : What secret?

Leon : Just don't let me 😏

Lorenzo :Is that a threat?

Leon : It a promise, STAY AWAY FROM THAT BOY

Leon walked away cause his father was really making him angry cause he was not doing anything silly but always makes things worst , he's sure as hell that his father is hiding something about Sean

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Sana was still Sena an they were just talking nicely an Sana wanted to get all serious now

Sana : Can we be serious?

Sena : Yes we can

Sana : I wanna tell you more about me

Sena : What more?

Sana : When my father was young he was changed into something

Sena : Changed?

Sana : Yes he was changed by someone who was jealous of him an my mother, they were not dating but he already knew that they would be together forever

Sena : How did he know that?

Sana : Cause he saw the future

Sena looked at Sana an laughed cause not in a million years can someone see the future 😏 but she saw that Sana was serious aibo 🤔

Sena : Are you serious?

Sana : That's what I asked for us to be serious

Sena : Really was there someone who can see the future?

Sana : Yes

Sena : Where is he?

Sana : He died, so as I was saying so my fathers life began to change in a way that he was no longer the same person, my mother began to love him an I heard that, my mother loving him was one thing that kept him sane cause he hated himself just like me but my mother made sure that she made him special always

Sena : What was he changed in?

Sana : Am going there, My mother fell pregnant with me an a lot happened to her, I used to use her by killing people so that I can drink blood

Sena tensed in a way that she felt like she wanted to pee 🤢

Sena : Am.... Am listening

Sana : I changed into an animal using her, some people saw my animal in her cause she had two faces just like me, an when she gave birth with me it was hard cause she fainted more like three times ,she was so thin in a way of not having blood

Sena : Because you were drinking her? 🤔 what kind of an animal in you?

Sana : It not just an animal alone, am also something else

Sena couldn't hear anymore of this, she felt like Sana is going to tell her something that she won't like 😬 something that will make them fight an a huge one an she's not prepared for that so she just stood up an went to stand a far from Sana, he just sat there wondering how will Sena take this whole truth if he tell her what he is cause he wants them to start something with the truth an no more surprises

⌘

⌘

⌘

⌘

Samke was still in Zandile's house waiting for her mother, only to find that they will come together with her father who was just not in the mood for all of this he wanted to take Sena home cause he didn't understand why is she in Zandile's house

Him : Where is she?

He was shouting like a mad man, Samke just stood up an watched him

Him : What are you doing here?

Samke : Am home

Him :HOME? DIDN'T YOU KNOW THAT SENAMILE IS COMING HERE? DO YOU WANT HER TO KNOW THAT YOU HER TWIN?

Samke : That wouldn't be a bad thing would it? 😬

Zandile : This is not worth it, Samke where is your sister?

Him : She's not her sister 😬 don't even say that to her again

Samke : Is she not my sister? Is she not? 😬

Him : NO SHE'S MINE

Samke : All along I thought Zandile was crazy but you know you take the whole cup

Her father slapped her so hard that she fell on the floor, Zandile pulled out a gun on the guy

Zandile : You won't slap my only daughter like that 😏

Samke : Am not your only daughter Zandile, you both must register that you have two daughters that are twins 🙄 you can't always shout at me for telling the truth

Him : If anything else come out of that mouth of yours I will kill you 😏 now bring me Senamile

Zandile : She's not here, she went out

Him : If she comes back tell her to go home DON'T LET ME COME BACK ZANDILE OR ELSE.... YOU KNOW ME SO DON'T TEMPT ME OTHERWISE SOMEONE WILL DIE 😏 teach this small brat of yours how to talk

He walked out leaving Samke crying on the floor cause she couldn't understand why her father wanted Senamile like this 😞 ,Zandile will do whatever it takes to protect her daughters, she went to Samke an hugged her while she cry 😞😞 luckily Asanda was in the daycare

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Back At Sena an Sana

Sena came back an sat but far away from Sana, cause she was scared of what he will say next but she wanted to know what he is

Sena : What are you?

Sana : Am... Am

Sana's phone rang so he took it out, it was a number he didn't know so he answered putting it on loudspeaker

Sana : Ekse

Caller : Nkosana

It was a female voice so Sena just lost it, cause this was not his mother but a flozzy

Sana : Sure who am I speaking to?

Caller : Snethaba

Sana : Oh where have you been?

Sena just stood up an tried to take the bag but Sana couldn't let her that made her angry in a way that she wanted to beat the shit out of Nkosana

Sana : Can I call you late Thaba am quite busy

Sne : Fine bra we will talk

Sana hung up the phone an gave Sena a stare

Sana : What the issue cause we still talking

Sena : I don't want to talk anymore

Sana : Why?

Sena : Because you being called by bitches while with me

Sana : No no no Sena that doesn't suits you

Sena : Listen here bro it suits me cause am here an my phone is on silent cause I wanted to be with you with no disturbance an here you are being called by girls in front of me

Sana : Senamile

Sena : No Nkosi No 🙄 that's not on at all, I don't care even if am nothing to you but respect me cause I also do the same to you

Sana stood up an tried to touch Senamile but she was not having it at all

Sena : Don't touch me 🙅

Sana : I don't understand you Senamile one minute you don't want me, an next thing you want me high an up I won't say low

Sena : I guess am wrong by wanting you cause you don't want me

Sana : How can I want someone who's always ready to shout an fight for something I don't even know

Sena : What are you saying?

Sana : Am saying that whatever I was trying here is just wrong, cause believe me Sena am trying, am really trying but you can't get angry just because am called by a girl what's your problem

Sena : The problem is that I... I

Sana : Say it am listening

Sena : I love you okay, that's why am so crazy or act crazy towards you, nothing hurts than what am feeling, being in love alone, u know the feeling of wishing to be loved back by someone who's a player like, wishing everyday maybe to hear you say you love me 😞 the pain of falling for you each an everyday, the fear of accepting your animal too much like risking my life for someone who don't even care for me 😞 am.. Am 🤔 It was quite goof when we just slept cause I didn't care at all about you, I didn't even want you in my life but now... Now 🤔 ,am so into this it hurts me cause I know you'll never be with me

Sana : Sena

Sana tried to get close to Sena but she backed away cause she was so much in pain, Sana didn't know that he's hurting her like this

Sena : Nkosi No 🙅 😞 I've said enough I just want to go home

Sana just turned away from Sena, cause he was said that he was beaten cause he wanted to say it first but now it out, Sena didn't want it to be out like this cause it will be like she is the one who's a male (Yazishela)

Sena : Am half human, half vampire an half animal

Sana just wanted this in the open before he could say the words he wants to start this if ever it will start 💔, Sena wiped the tears but it was not helping 😞 she Just couldn't believe her ears

Sena : Va... Heh!!! 🤔 😞

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🤔

  Comments an Likes 

Insert 32

Sena : what are you saying Nkosana?

Sana : Just that

Sena : You not human? Your father is not human? Is even your mother human?

Sana : They not

Sena : Hang on... ****sigh**** oh my God, Nono is also not human

Sena remembered that she saw Nono changing in front of her but she didn't take notice of it, which is something she should work on cause she always think maybe she's crazy if she sees something 🙄

Sana : Most of us are not human enough

Sena : Nkosi you mean...you mean am pregnant with a half human? Half Vampire?

Sana : Yeah

Sena : Take me home

Sana : Se...

Sena : I said take me home please

Sana : I love you please don't do this

Sena : You love me? Really or you saying it because you want me to understand that you killing me? You want me to understand that I fell in love with an animal ,with a half whatever you are? Am angry Sana I won't say I don't want to see you or I hate you I just need break from all of this it's to much to take in

Sana : Senamile I don't think I'll ever give you another break

Sena : Please

Sana : I love you an I can't give you what you want, please don't leave me you know you the only woman who accepted what I am, even my mother she couldn't but you did please Sena I will do whatever it takes to fight this, am not prepared to lose you actually am afraid to lose you

Sena : I understand Nkosana but I need a me time, this burden is so hard for me, am pregnant finding that my baby is not human, finding out that I have a twin that am afraid to meet, a lot is happening please I need break

Sana : Will you call?

Sena : I want break, silent break I don't want to see you until I figure everything out, an I think I will go back to Cape Town don't follow me

Sana : Fine if it what you want than it okay

Sana went to Senamile an he pulled her close they hugged, Sana was so hurt in a way that he felt like bursting just now but he kept his composure, he's not a weak person who can just cry, even when hurt he doesn't cry so he kept his composure, after a while they pulled out, Sana kept on staring at a teary Senamile who was now red from crying

Sana : Take care of you an my baby

Sena : I will

Sana : Even if it not a call but let me know how is my child

Sena : Don't worry I will he's your baby too

Sana : Will you date?

Sena : I don't know

Sana : Okay I understand but know this you stole my cold heart an I just don't know.... Let me just take you home

Sena kissed Sena's forehead that made her held on to him so tightly for the last time.... 

Nkosana

If they told me that love is this painful than I would have passed it without even looking at it, this is so hard this girl has taught me to can't live without talking to her  we at the gate actually her gate

Me : This is it

Sena : Am sorry

Me : I guess it life

Sena : I'll miss you

She took my hands an kissed them both an also kissed my nose after that she gave me a mind blowing kiss, she's strong cause if it was someone else she wouldn't have kissed an animal

Sena : I have to go

Me : I love you

Sena just shook her head I felt intimidated in a way that my heart broke so I just looked outside the window, she got down an went inside the gate that's when I started the car home, am wondering if will she move on with her life? Will I let her cause I don't think so, my phone rang an I answered

Me : Sure

Thaba : Been waiting for your call

Me : Am driving

Thaba : Come on Sana let's do it like the old times

Me : Maybe later am going home now

Thaba : Will be waiting for you in the hotel

Me : Which one?

Thaba : Our dirty hotel

Me : Will be there later

Thaba : Will be waiting for you

Me : Sure!

I hung up my phone I guess I will have to just move on my life, after a while I got inside the gate an got inside the gate it was around 5pm an everyone was all looking like they are going somewhere

Me : Going somewhere?

Dad : We were waiting for you

Me : For me?

Leon : was I suppose to remind you? 😏

Me : Oh shit am coming

I ran upstairs an took a quick shower, after that I wore my suitable clothes, I went downstairs an we drove away I don't even know where we are going my mind was not even here

Sean : Are you okay?

Me : Yeah

Sean : Uncle Trey is coming tomorrow

Me : Till when?

Sean : He will spend the whole month with us

Me : Together with his wife?

Sean : No his wife will be left behind

Me : Mmmm

Sean : I wonder when will you get married

Me : I don't even think I will ever love

Sean : Why?

Me : Got my first heart break today

Sean : What happened?

Me : Let say the truth made me this way

Sean : If she loves you than it all covered cause no one in their right mind will leave a guy who's honest for a lying jerk ass, she will come back to you only if you fight for her not just sit down an wait for her to do all the fighting, this is your time to claim what is yours, not by having different girls cause you think that you making her jealous, what will happen you will lose her 😏

Sean an reading minds 😏 mxm he bores me he now knows that I was about to go an fuck someone else

Me : Stop reading my mind

He just laughed and looked forward cause I was driving with him

Sean : Tell me something

Me : What's that?

Sean : Why is your animal hating me this much?

Me : I don't know what you talking about 😏

People have been asking me things I don't even know, like the other day Leon asked me why did I say he's responsible for my animal and I don't even remember saying something like that

Sean : Really?

Me : Yes

Sean : Mmmm

We drove in silence until we reached a place that was so not good, it was a hidden place that I don't think people come too, Leon came to our window and knocked

Leon : Come

I looked at Sean I didn't want to be out of this car cause this place is creepy

Narrated

Sean saw that Sana doesn't want to get down so he went outside to Leon

Sean : He don't want to come out

Leon : Calvin talk to him

Sabelo went to Sana's side and knocked on the window he opened it

Sabelo : We going in

Sana : This place is creepy

Sabelo : I know, so get out of the car, leave your phone an choose in the car

Sana : Father

Sabelo : Now Nkosana Now!! 😬

Sana just did as told although his body was denying all of this, so they went inside a dark place it more like a hut that is covered by a rocks inside an a small dam inside that place, it was so cold inside there

Leon : Take out your top

Sana : M...

Sabelo : Do as told

Sana took out his top it was so cold in that place but Sana's eyes turned into red cause he didn't want to be here

Leon : DARKNESS SPIRIT RISE AN GET OUT OF THIS PLACE!!

He was shouting these words in French cause that how they communicate, Nono was also there talking alone more like a praying woman, Sana's skin changed little by little that Sabelo backed away from him

Leon : RISE AN GET OUT OF THIS BODY.... GET OUUUUUUUUUT!!!!

Sana just changed completely into an animal, everyone backed away, he just laughed so loudly

Animal : Go where?

Leon : To your owner

The animal laughed so hard while looking at Lorenzo, Dean, Sean, Latino and Leon while hissing like a snake

Leon : GET OUT...

Animal : Shut up 😏 am not going anywhere, this is where I belong 😏

He jumped on top of the rock that was there while looking at them, more like craving for them but there was no blood in them 😏

Leon : Why can't you leave him?

Animal : Because the person who said I must sit here haven't found me another place 😏

Leon : WHO 😏

Animal : LORENZO

Lorenzo shot his eyes to the animal and he just laughed cause he saw how scared he was

Animal : que faites-vous c'est-à-dire? (What do you say?)

Lorenzo : Ne leur dis pas (Don't tell them)

Animal : leur dis pas (Tell them) Cause if they get me out of here you will die 😏 LEUR DIS PAS (TELL THEM) 😏

Lorenzo jumped cause he feared for his life 😏

Animal : Ne me laisse pas descendre (Don't let me come down) 😏

Lorenzo : Ne descends pas je dirai la vérité (Don't come down I will tell the truth)

Animal : Dis-leur que Lorenzo ne sois pas un lâche, explique-leur comment tu as fait les imbéciles occupés à mentir à propos du sort 😏 (Tell them Lorenzo don't be a coward, tell them how you made them your fools busy lying about the curse)

Everyone looked at each other cause Vampires did understand what they were talking about 😏

Latino : We listening

Lorenzo was so scared cause he can see that this animal means a business 😞

Lorenzo : The animal was in me when I joined the cult, I passed it to Dean, He passed it to King the three of us have been doing one an the same thing being ruled by this animal 😞

Dean looked up cause this is all new 😞 he have never seen anything like this in his life 😞

Lorenzo : This is no curse am the one who passed the animal to King

Others : WHAT? 😞

Lorenzo : I wanted to protect my son 😞

Sabelo : What about my son?

Dean : Did you even think that maybe what you doing will tear this family apart, you telling me that I had an animal inside me?

Leon :You disgust me 😞

The animal laughed at all of this, he was convinced that he's not going anywhere or else he will kill that baby once an for all 😞😞😞

Animal : Am not going anywhere, If I leave am taking that baby with me 😞 cause that my baby 😞 this is all my life, Lorenzo m'a donné cette vie d'un autre âge, donc je ne vais nulle part (Lorenzo gave me this life from a earlier age so am not going anywhere) if I leave I will leave with that baby unless I get another body

Lorenzo : Please take me instead

Animal : You should have given me Sean or Leon but you chose him, you chose me to be where I am, I grew here, I ruled here now you want me gone AM NOT GOING ANYWHERE an next time Lorenzo I will kill you if you bring me in this place

Leon : Why Sean?

Sean : Yeah why me?

Animal : Cause the story began with him 😏

Nkosana fainted right there, the animal is gone to sleep everyone rushed to him as for Dean, Sabelo an Leon they were so angry at Lorenzo for all of this , Sean felt like he is suffocating what did the animal mean " The story began with him"

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 33

Narrated

Everyone went back home sad, you know when you went to a place happy an find that your favourite meal is out of stock an you have to go back home with something you don't like or just go back without something at all that's how they feel right now, it is like they are just hated nothing they ever do seems to prosper, they got inside the house, as for Sabelo he felt like he should scream cause this is his Son why are they making him suffer? Did he do something to anger whatever he may angered? Why is all of this happening to him? He just wished death upon himself cause he loved his son, he doesn't want anything to happen to him an now this happens 😞 everyone was just silently sitting there as for Nkosana he was in his bedroom cause every time when this animal uses him it leaves him drained like he have no power, it real taking a toll on him

Sabelo : Lucy how can you do this to me? Couldn't you choose someone else to fall in love with?

Lucy : Am s...

Sabelo : What am I thinking you also love lying, Dean couldn't you stay at home an don't relocate, couldn't you choose another father, I don't know you can't choose I know cause even in a million years to come I wouldn't choose a liar for a parent 🙄

Smangele : Babe Please

Sabelo : No My love let me take it all out, am so hurt an drained, that my Son Lorenzo, he's also human you can't just sit an decided that No I wanna torture him 😞 he's mine, why can't he be happy? You know I was changed it was never my will to be what I am but I was changed I didn't have a choice, I vowed that I will protect my babies they will have a choice but I failed he doesn't have a choice but to be what he is, worse it promised to take away his child an I can't have that, my son is in love Lorenzo if they lose this child because of him again he will lose everything this is so hurting in a way that I just wanna die 🙄

He just sat down on the floor and Smangele went to sit next to him, she was so hurt too and this was very angering her

Dean : Bring the animal back to me

He said that looking at Lorenzo even everyone looked at him cause they didn't expect that at all

Dean : Bring it back, I don't care I will be your puppet again, I will do whatever you want me to do just bring it back to me

Lorenzo : I can't

Dean : You can't? Does it make you happy to torture us like this, will you ever be a good honest father? Lorenzo you really outdid yourself this time why my grandson? Why him? Is it me that you hate? Is it because I lost my mother? Is that why? Is it because my mother was living in a shack that's why you treat me this way? Why my grandson, why my son? Cause he's hurting you know I've never felt like this my whole life it like someone took my heart out of my chest 

Dean was so hurt, he didn't even know what to say to Sabelo cause clearly Lorenzo hates him and he don't know the reason

Dean : Please even if you hate me this much please bring me back the animal even if it kills me I don't care, as long as my own generation be happy cause it seems like you only hate me

Smangele : Womb of my womb I don't have another womb, he's my only son if I were to lose him it would kill me Please Lorenzo do something, my son can't suffer like this, please  

Lorenzo : The animal will not move away from the boy it needs a new body

Sean : Why did it say the story began with me?

Leon : Truth

Latino : It because he is your father

Sean couldn't believe his ears, even if the universe hates him but why this much? Father? This one over here 

Sean : Fat... What? Nono?

Nono : He is

He just backed away while looking at them he just walked out, Latino followed him leaving the others very hurt cause this is so not good

Latino : Sean

Sean : Yeah

Latino : Calm down

Sean : Believe me am calm, am going home

Latino : Sure?

Sean : Yeah see you tomorrow

Latino : Okay

Sean was so fuming an he just wanted to go home, he drove away to his house with a very heavy heart it was like someone stabbed it continuously, he got inside the house an found his wife an daughter in the lounge, Anja was sleeping an Ntobe was just lying in the couch with her daughter, he went to look at them

Ntobeh : I missed you

She said that standing up while making sure that he don't wake Anja up, Sean just picked her up gently an went to put her in bed after that he went downstairs to his wife

Sean : Are you good?

Ntobe : Yes am good 😊 what about you? How did it go?

Sean : Can we cuddle

Ntobe went to her husband an placed her hand in her heart, she felt it beating fast she knew that something is wrong so he pulled him to the couch an snuggle between his legs

Ntobe : Talk to me

Sean : Today was worse

Ntobe : Worse? Define worse for me

Sean : The animal won't leave King's body cause if he do, he will have to leave with his baby cause apparently the baby is the animal's baby

Ntobe : So there's nothing we can do to make it go away?

Sean : It need a fresh body

Ntobe : Poor Sana 😞

This really broke Ntobe's heart cause which parent can just happy when the child is not happy

Ntobe : Is there something else?

Sean : No nothing else

Ntobe : Are you lying to me Sean

Sean : Am not ready to talk about it

Ntobe : Whenever you ready am here for you okay?

Sean : That's more like it

Ntobe can feel that Sean is angry an now he's trying so hard to keep calm an collected, they cuddled while talking about this but his mind was not here, he was thinking about everything why would he have a father like Lorenzo out of every father's in the world

✘

✘

✘

Everyone was gone Sabelo an Smangele were left behind because they wanted to take care of their child

Sabelo : Babe how are you?

Smangele : Good

Sabelo : Honestly how are you feeling?

Smangele : how am feeling won't matter Babe... Let just focus on our baby

Sabelo : That's true he's b...

Sana : Parents

They turned with a smile, they loved their boy more than before now 🥰❤️

Smangele : Come an sit in the middle

Sana : Why?

Smangele : Because we want you to feel our comfort 😊

Sana : Am coming

He went to sit in the middle of his parents, Sabelo kissed his cheek an also Smangele did the same, Sana just chuckled

Sana : What is that for?

Smangele : We love you

Sana : I know, my body is so paining 😞

Sabelo : You turned today

Sana : Into being an animal?

Sabelo : Yes

Sana : That why am so tired, did I do some bad things?

Smangele : No you didn't

Sana : Is there something I need to know?

Sabelo : No

Smangele : We just love you an I want you to know that we will protect you with everything in us

Sabelo : We need your girlfriend to come an stay with us, an another thing we are moving in

Sana : I don't have a problem with that however Sena knows about us being what we are an she wanted a break

Smangele : Oh you told her?

Sana : Yes I wanted her to know me before we start anything cause I love her an I want us to start on a clean slate

Smangele : Sabelo did I hear pur son saying Love?

Sabelo : Yes 😊

Smangele : Oh Calvin our son is in love

Sabelo : Am not Calvin 😊

Sana an Smangele looked at each other than they laughed an shouted

Them : CALVIN 😊

Sabelo : I don't love yol anymore

Sana : Too bad we love you 😊

Smangele : An we will always be together no matter what

Sabelo just chuckled cause he felt complete

Sabelo : All in all we need Sena to come an stay her figure it out how you gonna tame her, sex her or do whatever

Sana : Jeez dad

Sana stood up but Smangele pushed him down while laughing, these parents really did love their son ❤️

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Lorenzo was in his lounge thinking about everything that is happening in his life right now, the light went off when he turned he felt a punch in his face, when he was about to ask what's wrong he felt a kick in his stomach, he groaned out loud wondering who is doing this to him, he felt something beating his back like it a table he fell down completely

Person : Weak 😊

He took a stick and whipped him he was still groaning because of pain, even though he is a vamp but he felt a very painful thing 😞 after like 10 minutes of being whipped the light went on and when he looked up he saw Sean standing there with a smirk

Sean : You thought I would just say Oh Father? 😏 you thought wrong I will kill you Lorenzo, This is not over next time I will burn you to death, you will wish the animal was still in you You are not my father
😏 PUSSY

He walked away leaving Lorenzo in the floor still groaning....

CONTINUATION IS COMING LATER OR TOMORROW MORNING 😏😏😏

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🐱

Insert 34

Narrated

The Following Day

Nkosana was in his room when he tried to call Sena who didn't answer at first, she was still stressed with what to do cause this is not what she wanted to sign up for 😞..Nkosana called again and she eventually answered the call

Sena : Hello

Sana : Can I see you?

Sena : Nkosi I...

Sana : I know I promised but I need to tell you something

Sena : I will drop by on my way to the airport you will have to take me

Sana : No problem I will

Sena : I will see you than I have to go

Sana : Will see you than

Sena dropped the call an sighed cause indeed her heart was betraying her, she did her morning hygiene after that she wore some comfy clothes an heard noise in the downstairs so she rushed there an found her mother, father an step mother together with her brother

Sena : Mntase (Brother)

Her brother opened his arms an Sena went to hug him so tightly with tears in her eyes, she missed him so much

Him : I missed you

Sena : I missed you too, am glad to see you

Him : You looking beautiful am here to fetch you

Sena : Am going back to Cape Town

Him : Why?

Sena : A lot is happening an I really need to get away from this place for real this time

Zandile : He really have to go Ayanda

Ayanda is another name for Sena's brother, he doesn't like it because of his mother's ways of doing things 😞 so he just gave him a death stare

Andile : Am Andile not Ayanda 😊

Lindiwe : baby why are you going to Cape Town

Sena : Because I want to

Dad : Senamile you can't talk to your mother like that 😊

Sena : Sorry

Andile : If you want to go you have all my support an please whenever you need something call me 😊

Sena : I will you don't worry

Dad : Can I talk to my daughter alone

Everyone went to the kitchen leaving the father and the daughter to talk

Dad : Senamile what's going on?

Sena : What do you mean?

Dad : Why are you back to being good to your mother

Sena : She's not that bad, we all deserve second chances, at least she decided to be honest to me about my twin unlike you

Dad : Your twin? She's a prostitute that one and she doesn't care about you

Sena : I don't care I want to meet her, even if she was a dog it's okay

Dad : I will never allow you to be involved with a slut never

Sena : Dad I want to see my twin and that is not up for discussion

Her dad looked at her because Sena used to respect her father and not even talk in a disrespectful way



Dad : Look she's changing you Senamile you no longer my innocent daughter, even now you pregnant with an evil child.... You need to come with me

Sena : You calling my child evil? 🙄💔

Her Dad looked away while angry because he doesn't understand why his daughter is like this now, it's like she doesn't want him anymore

Dad : Sen...

Sena : Get out

Dad : What?

Sena : I SAID GET OUT 😡

Everyone rushed to the lounge to see what is going on,cause never have Sena screamed to her father like this... 😡

Andile : Senamile you can't shout like that, this is your father

Sena : He called my child evil 😡

Andile : What? Papa 😡

Lindi : Still you can't talk to your father like that I think you really need to come home cause your mother is clearly corrupting you

Sena : Woman you need to shut up, both you an your dirty man get out of this house

Zandi : Baby calm down please

Sena : It fine stay,

Sena went upstairs an took all her bags, she went downstairs to find them still arguing about her being corrupted by Zandile, Andile was so angry that his father is the one pushing Sena away from home by all these behavior he's doing

Sena : I will call you bro... Mom I will tell your driver to take me, take care of yourself

Andile hugged his sister, she than hugged Zandile who was so sad cause she still wanted to spend some time with her daughter today, Sena took her bags an walked out the door leaving everyone in the house

Lindi : Heh ayy she has changed an it filthy

Andile : Watch it

Lindi : It no lie, she took it from her mother

Zandi : I don't have time for this an I won't entertain it

Dad : Mmh Sena will regret all of this, Lindiwe asambe (Let's go!)

He stormed out an Lindiwe followed right behind her, Andile just stood there cause he can see that his family is really tearing apart an he can't do anything to fix all of this

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Sena pleaded with the driver to leave her at the gate where Sana is living, when she got there she took her phone and called Sana who answered immediately

Sana : Nami

Sena : Am at the gate

Sana : Okay am coming

Sana ran to the gate cause he wanted to be a gentleman and take the bags and all ❤️ he wanted to gain some points, he found a ever beautiful Sena in the gate so he told the guards to open it for him

Sana : Beautiful

Sena : Hey

Sana : Come

Sena took the suitcase but Sana stopped her and took it for her, she was amazed cause Sana is not so kind like this 😊 they went inside the house, Sana was all alone cause his parents went to take some few clothes at their house

Sana : Anything to drink?

Sena : No can we get straight to the point I just wanna leave this place

Sana : I need you to stay

Sena : Stay? Why?

Sana : Cause I wanna protect you

Sena : From?

Sana : The animal

Sena : You wanna protect me from you? Does it make sense what you saying?

Sana : I know it doesn't make sense but my parents will be here

Sena : With what? Listen here Nkosi am leaving this place and your animal better don't even think it

Sana : Babe listen I don't wanna keep you here for me, you can date anyone you like I won't have an issue, I just want you protected that all

Sena : Nkosi I can't be with you in one place cause I know am weak, you make me weak

Sana : Don't you think what is happening to you doesn't happen to me? Am also weak but I will just let you be, Please Senamile I wouldn't have asked you if it was not important, I know I am a lot of things but a lie is what am not

Sena : Nkosi I wanna be alone, I wanna think alone with you not in my face, or in my eyes

Sana : What about heart? Sena we gonna have a child together so you need to get used to see me, ignore me while am still in your eyes cause if you go, we will eventually see each other don't you think your love for won't come back ,Please stay do it for me an I will also leave you alone

Sena : Can I think about it?

Sana : Am afraid am not letting you out of this house, I'll rather leave you here alone

Sena : In this house alone? I don't want to be alone

Sana : Nothing will happen to you

Sena : So I'll be surrounded by vamps

Sana : Yes

Sena : What if...

Sana : Leave the what if Sena, you pregnant with one of us don't even think for even once in your life that we will kill you never!

Sena : Mmmh

Sena was just scared that maybe they will kill her or something 😞

✕

✕

✕

✕

Sabelo was with Sean an they were going to the airport to get Nhlaka who was coming to visit them

Sean : Went to visit Lorenzo yesterday

Sabelo : I don't even want to know why cause I know that it was not a social visit

Sean : It never a social visit for an enemy

They walked to where they will get Nhlaka, on their way they saw Dean with a woman who was so beautiful

Dean : Boys

Sean : Am old

Dean : But look at me 😏 😏

Sean : 😏 you done, how are you?

Dean : Hanging in there

Sabelo : I was thinking why don't you join us for dinner if you know what I mean?

Blood dinner is what he meant, they chuckled, well Sabelo wanted some relationship with his father cause he can see that it was not his fault to not know about him he didn't know about him anyways

Dean : You can just say it, Blood dinner... Meet my young sister she's my mother's daughter

Sean : Really? I can see the resemblance

Dean : Mine?

Sean : No your mothers

Dean : You even know my mom 😏 come on Sean lies

Sabelo : She's my aunt

Naina : You not gonna call me aunt are you?

Sabelo : Yes I am

Naina : Your aunt is young

Sabelo : You an me both know why 😏

Naina : I like you already, however am going home

Sabelo : Home?

Naina : Am married an I was here for business, don't worry I will come an see you properly, I was scared to come cause I thought maybe you'll have feet's that your father took care of me at the young age whereas he didn't do it to you

Sabelo just hugged Naina who felt happy that he doesn't hate her at all, well Sabelo just liked her a lot what even pained him is that she lost a mother at a younger stage and didn't get the mother's love

Dean : We will have dinner, tonight?

Sabelo : Tonight, my son's house

Naina : How I wish I could just cancel and be with you

Sean : You can and we will take you early tomorrow with the jet

Naina : my husband is already waiting 😊

Person : Waited waited waited and decided that No these asses are not coming and guess what I just took my bags and said No man Nhlaka go just go they not coming

Sean and Sabelo turned and laughed their asses off because he was angry with a dirty smirk

Sabelo : sorry man

Nhlaka : Sorry man? Why did you keep me waiting?

Sean : We were still talking with Dean here

Nhlaka : Dean you are heartless you know that?

Dean : Why?

Nhlaka : I was waitable there you know 😊

Naina : Wa...

Sabelo : He has his own dictionary 😊 don't mind him at all

They all laughed and accompanied Naina to the plane and after that they went to their cars and went to Nkosana's house, they even called Leon to also come and be with them

✕

✕

✕

✕

Everyone was sitting in the dining room except Sena who was still upstairs scared to come downstairs, they were drinking their blood, Nhlaka was busy eating

Nhlaka : This food is good, who would have thought a whole vampire cooking a mean food like this

Sana : Pity am the one who cooked

Nhlaka : You? 🙄 what happened?

Dean : Why? He didn't cook?

Sabelo : Nah he was all about Party

Smangele : An girls

Nhlaka : What changed?

Ntobe : Some girl changed him, am sure he was cooking for her not you

Leon : Am also hungry

Sana : Help yourself don't starve yourself an Auntie I was just cooking for everyone who eats

Nhlaka : Those who don't eat, just Drink an choke

Sean : Aww Trey 😞

Sabelo : Am hurt deeply hurt

Nhlaka : Heal yourself, akere yol are witchies an demons that heal quickly

Dean : Demons 🤢 don't let Naina hear you say that

Nhlaka : She will fuck me first before she kills me did you see that ass 😏

Sean : Provocation 😏😏

Dean : I will kill you don't even think about it

Nhlaka : Am not thinking about it, my dick is thinking about it

Leon : Oh God this boy 😏😏

Smangele : Nhlaka where is your wife?

Nhlaka : She will come next week, for now yey she's just sour

Ntobeh : You made her pregnant again

Nhlaka : Never why do I have to suffer because of my D**,I didn't do anything nna

Smangele : Mxm shut up an eat 😏

Dean : Where did you get him? 😏

Nhlaka : In a jail cell

Dean an Leon : Jail Cell 🙄

Dean : What were you doing there Calvin?

Sabelo : It a l...

Dean : Jail 😏

Sean : Brother calm down we wi....

Sena : Hi

She said with a small voice that contained fear, Sana jumped an went to her

Sana : Are you okay?

Sena looked at everyone an saw glasses on the table she felt scared

Sena : Can I talk to you? alone?

Dean : We sorry about this my daughter, guys let's clean up

Sena held onto Sana who just saw that she's scared an he don't blame her

Sana : Don't worry they won't do anything to you, am half, he's half an he's human

He said pointing at Leon an Nhlaka, Sena thought that all of them were like that

Nhlaka : Bring her to me

Sena : No I don't want to

Nhlaka : Sana

Sana tried to pull her but she didn't want to when Sana turned he saw her bottom lip trembling which means she wants to cry now, so Sana just pulled her to him

Sana : Am sorry Babe

Sena : A... Am.. Sca... Scared Nkosana please take me upstairs 🙏 don't let them touch me 💔🙏

Nhlaka was in front of them he felt sad when he saw that he scared her, he didn't mean to do that worse she pregnant she doesn't want to see a pregnant woman crying 😞 so he cleared throat, they turned Sena felt death near

Nhlaka : Am sorry I scared you I just wanted to assure you that am human come to me

Sena looked at Sana with tears falling down her cheeks, Sana assured her that it okay, so she went to Nhlaka an they hugged

Nhlaka : Don't worry they won't do anything to you, am here, Sana is here an even everyone is here

Sena : Okay.. Th.. Thanks

Everyone was so sad cause they didn't mean to hurt her or even make her cry 😞

Smangele : Baby take her away, we are sorry sweety

Ntobe : We didn't mean to scare you

Sana took her away cause he can see that she's still crying that hurt him cause he didn't want to see her cry

Sana : Hey Hey Babe listen Am here I will never let anyone hurt you okay?

Sena nodded while snuggling herself in his body, she felt safe even though she was scared of her,Sana just kissed on top of her head cause he was worried about Sena, will she survive if she's this scared....

💔😞

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🐱

Insert 35

1 Month Later

Nkosana 🐱

It been a very uneasy month for me cause I had to always make sure that Senamile is okay, she didn't even want me to leave her sight I thought that it will take time for me to talk, laugh an hold her cause she was angry at me, because of her fear she is always with me.... However now she's trying to be normal again, with also the help of Nhlaka an Leon cause they are the same as me, I did have some hassle because of what inside me, still avoiding looking at myself in the mirror cause Now I just feel like the animal is angry an also laughing at me I just don't know what's happening but there's something happening I feel like everyone knows something that I don't 😞 rumour has it that my birthday is tomorrow 😞 an It will be the stop of my aging, yes we do stop just like Vamps an let me tell you something big or little I don't know but we are more strong, can heal fast, we are much better than the full Vamps.... Another thing a Dhampir (half Vamp) is not bound to fall in love what we specially do it is to make a lot of woman's pregnant with our half children than leave them just like that, they say it happened a long time ago,but I choose love in all of this cause I won't be able to make every woman pregnant with my babies, I did love girls but what am grateful for it's that they never fell pregnant for me lucky is Samke an Sena, an if my instinct are right than Lucky are the twins don't tell them though 😞 an also don't tell my mom that I said am stronger than her she will kill me 😞...am in my room when the door opened an I knew Sena is the one coming in, she's so huge now with her big tummy but beauty is on another level, the pregnancy is really treating her fine, even my mother is amazed cause they say by this time she was so ugly in a point that she was about to drop an die just like that, Sena is to give birth this Month she's so scared in a way that she wishes to be cut open if you know what I mean, but I don't want her to do that, you mean to tell me that she will always do this with our other children cause Damn she's mine I don't even dream of her being touched by another man while still alive

Sena : Wake up

Me : No you come inside my bed

Sena : Did you brush your teeth?

Me : I always do when waking up don't worry am not like you

Sena : 😊 Really? Anyways am here to tell you that breakfast is ready downstairs

Me : You made breakfast?

Sena : Yes

Me : Alone in the kitchen?

Sena : I was with your mother

Me : An you didn't scream for me? Whuuu you've grown

Sena : Mxm

She took a shoe an threw it at me so I ducked, she took the blanket away from me I just laughed cause she always do this if I don't wake up, especially when she was scared she would come an ask me if we can go downstairs cause she's hungry I would laugh at her cause it is so unlike her, her mother was angry that she's living here instead of Cape Town, her brother even called me an told me that I need to take of his sister cause if I don't there will be trouble 😊 pecks of having a brother who cares about his baby sister... ❤️

Me : Am gonna catch you

Sena : As long if you don't catch me in a wrong way

Me : The wrong way would be to not massage you?

Sena : Yes

Me : I won't vele

Sena : I would cry an even come here to pressure you

Me : I will just dine you for myself 😊 😊

Sena : You wish 😊

Another thing am so sexual frustrated, Sena has been giving me a cold shoulder for the whole month, she would cry an I would support kodwa when it comes to my needs Auwa I will never hear the end of it, I don't care I will catch her when she decide to give me I will make her paralysed for always leaving me hanging I woke up an went to my morning hygiene, after a while O got out an found her struggling to make my bed

Me : You b... You h... Need help?

Sena : What did you want to say?

Me : You need help?

Sena : You b... You h... What's that? Is it huge an big? 😊

Me : I would never I don't wish death upon me, I wanted to say you beautiful, you have an ass for days

Sena : You b...

Me : What's that?

Sena : You better

Me : 🤔🤔 so you copying me?

Sena : Yes 😊 now hurry we need to go an eat am hungry

Me : I wanna wear my clothes can you leave?

Sena : It's not like I don't know your snake so just change am here

Me : My snake?

Sena : Yes 😊

Me : So what about your lake? Your river?

Sena : Aahh

She opened her mouth in shock an I laughed at her

Me : Don't open your mouth like that you don't want my anaconda to get in there 🤔

Sena : Am so angry at you, now wear something

I just went to my walk in closet an changed there cause I would never not in a million years do that for now cause I don't wanna hurt her in her condition maybe some other time I would change in front of her after that I got out an we went downstairs to find my parents in the lounge, well everyone went to their houses, they pass by to visit sometimes, my dad an grandfather are trying on their relationship an it's good if you ask me, I even saw Ma Naina who have moods that are so irritating an I just feel like she pretends my mother 😊 I don't know what problem she have with her an if she don't fix it I will do it for her, I don't want anything negative around my mother 😊 if she comes with the evil mother in law tactics she will feel sorry for herself cause my father will put her in place

Me : Parents

Smangele : Babies,how are you boy?

Me : Good,slept well?

Sabelo : Slept? 😊

Me : Whatever you witches do at night 🤪

Sabelo : Rude

Sena : Very

She said looking at me with a fake annoyance, I know she wants to laugh

Me : I will just be quiet for the sake of peace

Smangele : 😊 Peace? My son you are really changing

Me : I know, I know

Sena : We'll never hear the end of it ke yaz, Mommy you were not suppose to say that

Smangele : 🤪

Me : Let me brag in peace please

Sabelo : Peace again? 🤪 seems like you wanna buy your mothers love 😊

Me : Why not? 🤪 anyways am going to the kitchen now to eat

I pulled Senamile to the kitchen an we ate our food, what I love about her is that she's so free around me you know I hate a bitch who eats like she's in a competition of eating scared or to eat like you don't want to 😊😊 I stood up an washed the dishes we used, I helped Sena stand up an kissed her nose she just giggled so sweetly

Me : You looking beautiful

Sena : I feel like a pig 🤪

Me : My pig if you call yourself that

Sena : Sana

Me : No Sena am tired of all this hide an seek we are playing I love you an I want us to be items

Sena : If you promise to take me to the mall

Me : Today?

Sena : Now

I just smiled cause am taking her there right now cause I won't let this chance pass me, I really wanna try an be in a relationship with someone an that is her ❤️

Me : Let's go

Sena : I need to change

Me : You looking extra beautiful

Sena : You think so?

Me : I just know it 😊

Who said a girl looks good if she's wearing pants only, an those who just wear skirts an dresses look less attracting? Let me tell you a little secret Sena attract me in a way that I just become crazy with just her dresses 😊 I went upstairs to take my car keys, wallet an her handbag than I told my parents that we are going somewhere, I took Sena's hands an went to the car, drove to the mall listening to songs all the way an her singing to every song that playing mind you so badly that I can't bear it am just laughing cause she's so serious

Sena : Stop laughing please!!

I just couldn't stop an I found this so cute cause I've never had something like this with a girl 😊 after a while we got to the mall an we got down

Sena : It been a while

Yes she's been in the house the whole Month because of her legs that are giving me an her a problem, cause if they start she cries for me to massage her 🙏

Me : Let's go in

Sena : Just because you want me to date you?

Me : No hao let's just go in I just enjoy being with you that's all

She smiled jackpot 😊 we went inside while talking, you know I just feel like this a new me, cause I used to come to town with my gents an we would hunt for girls to fuck for the day, look at me now 🙈 am just whipped no lie, walking with a pregnant girl but all in all find this very sexy an charming well am obsessed with her to be honest

Sena : I feel like eating a lot of breyani, hot one for that matter

You know what always confuses me is that Sena has never had the problem of the baby sucking her blood out, she doesn't even drink blood, I just don't know who to ask cause it really bothering me like something is not right here, not that am saying she's not pregnant for me, She's 100% pregnant for me but something is happening inside her I don't want to find in the end that actually the baby was killing her inside cause I'll just die 😞 will even hate that baby 🤢 don't look at me like that how will I love something that kills the mother ☹️

Me : Where can we find it

Sena : I know just a place I was working there while I was doing my grade 11

Me : Why were you working cause your family is stable?

Sena : I just didn't want to be depend on my father cause sometimes we would fight an he will not even look at me in the eyes, so in that time I won't get any money

Me : I thought your father loved you more

Sena : When it benefits him

Me : Huh?

Sena : Nothing

Me : S...

Sena : Just leave it

I hate what she's doing, she tried to walk away but I pulled her to me cause I want to know what she's hiding from me

Me : Talk to me, what do you mean?

Sena : I will tell you but not here Sana, please so many eyes are on us now

Me : That's not a bad thing

I said that baby kissing her, I should mark my territory don't you think so? 😊👉 we went to the place where we will get the breyani she wants 😊 when we got there we found Lumka an some girl I once fucked, you can feel the pressure of wanting to get out cause I know my queen right here will have stroke or let just say thunder will strike

Sena : Will you order for me?

Me : Yes, is there no way that maybe we can tell them to deliver this food in the house?

Sena : No am gonna eat here

She said that looking at the direction of drama, I guess that's why she's saying that maybe she wanna prove a point, little did she know that I want her an her alone, I stood up an went to order the food for the queen, I felt someone tapping me in the shoulder so I turned an found Lumka

Me : Ekse

Lumka : Sana Hey 😊

Me : Grand wena?

I looked behind her an found Sena just looking at her phone I don't know if she's trying to ignore this or she didn't see it

Lumka : Good, I missed you an who's that girl you with?

Me : Sena

Lumka : What? She's so beaut... She got to be pregnant not me 😊😊 wow

Me : Yeah it happened

Lumka : We can still be what we were don't you think so?

Me : No

My order was called so I went to take the food an turned to find Lumka in my face again you know the feeling of burning her with this bre wara wara 😊

Me : Can you stop being in my face

Lumka : Am sorry so can I go an greet Senamile

Me : No problem

We went to the table I wonder what is this girl trying to do, I got there an sat you could have seen Sena's face when she saw her breyani so priceless 😊😊👍

Lumka : Oh God so it really you

Sena looked up an saw Lumka, her face didn't change she kept her smile, okay let me wait an see what's going to happen

Sena : Lumka

Lumka : It been a while, good to know that we still sharing the same thing even though I was busy for days an now am back 😊

Sena : Sharing?

Lumka : Yeah remember you saw him because of me, to even be sitting here eating this food it because of me

Sena : Oh so I opened my legs, fell pregnant doing all of this because of you? 😊 You so important an am even proud of the mother who birth you cause she really found a queen for me 😊 now be a good girl an watch me enjoy this food, watch me being happy because of you, watch me being loved because of you I thank you

Lumka : Loved?

Sena : Loved that's what I said 😊

Lumka looked at her like she's ready to kill her, I just smiled she's fire this one

Sena : I love you too 😊

Me : Huh?

Sena : I said I want us to give us a try an see what going to happen 😊

I jumped and picked her up cause am all RAMBO don't blame me 😊 she just giggled I kissed her all over the face cause I've been waiting for this, she maybe doing it for Lumka as for me am serious about this 😊

Me : I love you... ❤️

I wonder if will she be able to handle what is yet to come cause oh boy, my life is one hell of complication

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🐱

⚠️ Don't Forget To Like An Comment 😊 😊

Insert 36

Narrated

Sena and Sana came home from the mall, they were all lovey dovey when they got inside the yard there were two unusual cars

Sana : Seems like we have visitors

Sena : it seems like you have visitors cause am also a visitor in this house 😊 😊

Sana : Let's not go there

Sana opened went to open the car door for Sena who was so dying because of her legs

Sena : My legs are numb yaz

Sana : Want me to pick you up?

Sena : No it's okay I will walk

Sana : Okay am with you every step of the way

Sena : I know 😊

Sana kissed her forehead an they went inside the house walking slowly because of Sena, after like 3 minutes they got inside the house an found Naina an Dean in the house, Sana's mood changed cause he didn't want Naina in his house

Naina : My two favourite people

Sena : 😊

Naina : How are you both?

Sana : We are good you?

Smangele : Baby your feet's are swollen 🙄

Naina : That what pregnancy do to a woman

Smangele didn't take that serious cause in her mind an heart she didn't even think that Naina would have a problem with her in that manner, Sana was so angry right now

Smangele : Come let me massage you

Sena : Thanks Mah

Smangele : I will beat you up am Smangele

Dean : She wants to make you old 😏

Smangele : Not a bad thing I will soon be a grandmother to two babies 😊 an soon I will be a mother in law

Sena : A good one for that matter

Sabelo : A sexy one 😊 😏

Naina : How is the mall?

Sena went to sit next to Smangele who was so ready to massage Sena, Sana went to sit next to her mother too, Sabelo just chuckled cause he can see that Sana is starting with behaving like a momma's boy 🙄

Sana : Not bad, Grandpa when did you come?

Dean : Almost an hour now, Well am here to drop Naina cause she will be with you all for a Month because of business

Naina : Thought I should come an spend more time with my new family

Sana : Don't mean to be rude but I was not informed

Dean : Told her

Naina : I will have to tell you if am coming to visit my only grandson 😊 it's not like yol are many

Sana : W...

Sena : You will be a good company

Sena could see that Sana is about to burst an his eyes are moving all over the place, as for Smangele she was just shocked by "It's not like yol are many, my only grandson"

Naina : Nice to know that at least someone don't have a problem with me being here

Sena : Can we go an talk

Sana : We will

Sena : 😊

She smiled looking at everyone while taking her legs off Smangele

Sena : Now please

Sana : Fine

Smangele : Calm down

She said that whispering in his ears, Naina didn't care about all of this she will stay here for one month whether they like it or not, Dean can see that his sister is here for the wrong ideas, Sana stood up an went to the kitchen with Sena who was limping to the kitchen, Sana got there an pace up an down, Sena went to him an held his hands

Sena : Look at me

Sana didn't want to do that this is what you must know about Sana he loves his mother more than anything

Sena : Come on look at me

Sana : No

Sena : I know am too beautiful that's why I want you to look at me 😊

Sana looked at her, without smiling but deep down he wanted to laugh

Sena : You see? Calm down I know that woman is trying to do whatever she wants to do but don't mind her, neh?

Sana : That my mother Sena, giving birth to one child is not her fault 😊

Sena : I know

Sana : What she is doing will make me hate the person she was protecting the day she got her womb damaged, she will make me be also guilty cause this evil thing inside me also had a hand in it 😊

Sena : Don't hate anyone let this be, she's here for that so don't give her the benefit calm down

Sana : I will

Sena : Now be a good boyfriend an make me food

Sana : Mara yo...

Sena : Don't even say it cause I'll hate you

Sana : 😊

Sena : Mxm am going to the lounge follow me with something to eat

Sana : Am coming

Sena : I love you 😊

Sana : Really?

Sena : No

Sena said that walking away leaving Sana laughing

Sana : Doesn't matter cause I love you

Sena just giggled while making her way to the lounge and found the elders not talking, so she sat down near Smangele who just pulled her to her, well she loved her so much and also what made her happy is that Sena changed her son, made him love for once in his life that's why she loves her

Naina : You know when I was pregnant with my first child I was a disaster unlike you, you are beautiful like you not pregnant for a Dhampir

Sabelo : Nono will be here tomorrow cause we want to know if everything is okay with her

Dean : I mean it is not normal at all

Naina : It is, my second child was the best cause I didn't even feel like hell

Smangele : you have how many kids?

Naina : 4 children

Sena : Wuu one is enough

Naina : Not it is not enough you can't depend on one child, you will get bored always shouting at one brat all your life 😏 it draining

Sena just kept quiet cause what she just said was not right in so many ways cause Smangele have only one child, Naina didn't even know why Smangele's womb is damaged, she just know that she have one child

Sabelo : Where is Nkosana?

Smangele : I think he's in the kitchen cause I can hear the dishes

Dean : I will have to leave, my wife is waiting

Sabelo : Just go to your house 🤨 and leave us in peace

Dean : You are divorced so I can't say more about you and your wife

Smangele : It's my time now

Dean : Yeah you should make it last and memorable

Sabelo : Jeez just go, can't be discussing that with you

Dean : 😏

He just stood up and walked out with Sabelo while laughing, the ladies were left in the lounge

Naina : Calvin have another wife?

Smangele : No

Naina : Oh I thought he did, I mean he's not young but old now, he have to have other children 😏 don't you think so?

Smangele : Naina

Naina : No just think about it, he's not getting young anymore he needs children, he won't tell you but you can see the man is bored to a core

Sena : I don't think Sana will be glad to hear you say what you saying to his mother 😏

Naina : Am just speaking the truth Smie you need to think about your husbands happiness don't be selfish and think for your own happiness, Calvin won't tell you but as his mother I will tell you as it is that you need to let him have a second wife to bear him a lot of children 😏 this surname have to grow, and it won't happen with just King, you can see for yourself that he's having problems who knows what may happen to him, so please get someone who is woman enough to bear your husband children's

Smangele : Wow

Naina : Yes 😏

Smangele just stood up and walked away leaving these two in the lounge, Sena was so angry at what Naina is doing cause she's breaking Smangele into pieces

Sena : You call yourself a woman?

Naina : Yes I am

Sena : Your womanhood is rotten cause no woman in their right mind would say what you just said to another woman, do you even know why she became barren? Do you even care cause you just here to gain what you want to gain which is to destroy a happy family, you are so heartless I wish nothing but all the worst in your coming life, i wish earth show you that you can't decide your future, I will heavens teach you a lesson you will never forget 😏

Sena stood up after cursing and went upstairs in search of Smangele when she got there she heard two voices

Smangele : Do you want a second wife? Is that what you want Sabelo? To even send your aunt to come and insult me 🤔 just because am barren

Sabelo : Aibo what are you talking about?

Sabelo saw his wife crying when he was getting back from outside, he followed her to the room

Smangele : Naina said that you need a wife ,that's why you walked out with your father is it because you wanted her to tell me that you need a wife 🤔🤔 Sabelo you should have told me 💔 I would have gave you the opportunity 💔

Sabelo : Smangele I love you

Smangele : I know that's why am gonna give you a chance to have more children, Sabelo go and have children

Sabelo : I don't want any children, Nkosana is enough for me listen Babe I want you and only you, I know why your womb was damaged and I love you still, you are beautiful and you are my woman even when you have only one child ,cause it's ours

Smangele : She said that my child have problems, to all the things that was said to me or done to me this takes the cup and am so hurt 🤔

Sabelo : Come here

Smangele : If I had another choice I would have given you a child that is less complicating Sabelo, I would have given you a football team but I can't and am damaged goods

Sabelo couldn't hear anymore of this, he hugged his wife and if I say he's angry I would be lying he's more than angry and it even scary, Sena just walked away with a heavy heart cause Smangele is a good woman why would she face this, she went to the room straight to her bed, after some time Sana came inside

Sana : Why are you here?

Sena : I want her dead, she needs to Die 💔

Sana : Mmm

Sena : Let us kill her

Sena said that with her eyes wide open looking at Sana who was confused

Sana : Senamile?

Sena : She.. She... Will you kill her?

Sena said that looking at the confused Sana like she wants assurance 😏, cause he didn't know who she's talking about worse it is like she zoned out or something

Sena : Will we kill her? I don't want her she's evil let's kill her, let us kill her while we can... What do you say? Picko what do you say? Tell me what do you think? Is... Is she worth living?

Picko is Nkosana's animal so Sena was talking to it cause she can feel him that he's here

Sena : Don't ignore me cause I know that you here, I know that you heard everything, I know that you want her dead just like me, let's kill her, LET'S KILL HER

sena shouted like a dog that is trapped in something an fainted, Nkosana jumped an went to her cause he was so confused at what is going on 🤔

Sana : Shit Sena 😞

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

-What is happening with Sena?

- Is the baby killing her or Is there some hidden secrets that needs to be revealed?

-Do we even know who the real Sena?

More Drama Is Yet To Come...We will come to terms of knowing who the real Sena... 😏 😏

The unthinkable : Inkosana 🐱

Insert 37

Narrated

It was early in the morning an Nkosana was in a room with Sena who was still unconscious from yesterday, Smangele pleaded with Nono to urgently come cause she was so worried about Senamile, Nkosana was just not in the mood for everything he just wanted his woman back to him, he also wanted an explanation on why was Sena speaking about killing like she have done it before he just didn't want to tell his parents but he will ask Nono cause he's worried about her, After a while Nono arrived together with Latino, Sean an Ntobeh they were rushing like headless chicken's, when they were about to enter they stopped on the door especially Nono

Nono : We can't come in

Nkosana raised his head looking at Nono waiting for her to say No am joking cause why wouldn't she come in?

Nono : King you need to come out

Sana : You joking right? 😏

Latino : No she's not joking come out

Sana : Am not doing that, why can't you come in?

Nono : Cause you not alone

Sana : From an early age I knew that am not alone so you can't tell me that I have to be surprised because of that 😏

Nono : You don't understand... Latino call her parents

Nono was breathing heavily like she wanted to cry or cream

Nono : Latino call her parents hurry

Latino took Sabelo to find her parents as for Nkosana he was convinced that he's not going anywhere without Sena, he would rather die if need be

Smangele : Nono tell us what going on?

Naina : Maybe the girl is evil

Smangele : Shut up

Naina : You can't say that to me 😏

Smangele : Nono tell us something

Nono was just looking into space, Ntobe was just worried about Sena an Sana, Sean couldn't read Nono's mind an he couldn't even read Sena's mind which is the first time, it's like she's not alive after sometime Sena's father came rushing together with Samke, Zandile cause they were together, Lindi an Andile also came

Mkhize : Where is she?

He said that going upstairs an found Nono with others, he searched inside an saw his daughter lying there on the floor so he ran towards him an something stopped him

Mkhize : Shit!!

He was so close to crying cause he didn't want this to be like this, he did warn Sena but she was so stubborn to listen

Mkhize : This is all your fault 😏

He said looking an Nkosana who was so angry cause he didn't do anything

Sana : W...

Nono : Tell us the truth 😏 you don't want her to die

Sana felt everything like it's going slow motion 🤔🤔 did she say die? Did she say die? Aibo she did 🤔🤔

Sana : Die? 🤔🤔

Mkhize : Shut up 🤔

Samke : Tell us papa, just tell us!! 🤔

Mkhize : I said shut up 🤔

Sena woke up like she was forced to do it, she just laughed so hard

Sena : Will we kill her? Picko? 🤔

Sena was all laughing while looking at the corner of the door that's where she's seeing Picko who had a smirk

Sena : Picko she's close we have to kill her 😁 I don't wanna leave without killing her, Let US KILL HER 🤔

She said looking around with an angry face and ended up laughing after some minutes she started crying it was all like a movie

Sena : I can't feel myself, Nkosana I can't feel myself...

She said that crying and after that she laughed like never before

Sena : Picko 😁😁😁 we have to kill her

After that she kept quiet all along Nkosana was clenching his jaws, he was so hurt cause he can see that she's not herself

Sena : Pa...pa am fading away, papa you n... Eed yo.. You...

She was like a breaking record while breathing fast with tears streaming down her face, Samke was all tearing so badly cause this is sad

Sena : Yo... You nee.. Need to he... Help me 🙏

Sana : Can somebody please help, I beg you Nono come on help her

Sena : Am... Am fading away Nkosana... Am fadin..g 😞💔

Samke : Papa please help her 🙏 I don't wanna lose my twin 🙏

Nono : She's not your twin...Tell them the truth

Samke looked at her parents and cried cause this is so confusing if she's not her twin who is she? They look alike and they are sisters

Andile : PAPA TELL US THE TRUTH

Zandile : She's not human

Everyone looked at Zandile like she just spoken a foreign language 🗨️

Sana : What do you mean not human? Isn't she Samke's twin?

Mkhize kept quiet and Sana just lost it for real cause he wanted to know

Sana : TALK DAMMIT WHAT IS GOING ON 😡

Mkhize : Samke is my only daughter, long time ago my wife was pregnant with a girl and I was so broke in a way that we couldn't even take care of Andile, I told myself that I will have to find work but a friend of mine told me about his church of miracles, so I went there to find help cause I really needed to take care of my family, so when I got there the pastor prayed for me I was so happy and I told myself that I am saved, on the next day the pastor came into my house, he wanted to talk to us

Mkhize kept quiet cause he thought that he will die with this secret but now it's here to haunt him worse he love Senamile for real this time

Mkhize : He told me that the solution to my problem is to choose if I want to have a dog that will represent my wealth or If I want to make a duplicate of my unborn baby to be my puppet

Sana's eyes popped out cause he didn't want to hear what coming next

Mkhize : I choose a duplicate, he told me that I need to separate them from an early age cause the duplicate is evil so if I want to protect my real daughter I will have to keep her away from evil, Senamile is not human, she's evil, she's a key to my wealth, she's like dog hunting for me to eat

Andile : H.. How did you know that Senamile is the one?

Mkhize : She have a key tattoo that she grew up with, it's in her left breast

Smangele : From an early age?

Mkhize : Yes

Sean : How did she grow up?

Mkhize : She was always under my wing, always depended on me cause am her life if am not there she can't live

Samke : Oh my world 🤩 Zandile? Is this true?

Samke remembered what Senamile said about her not having life when her father is not around... She remembered her father saying that she wouldn't have survived with Senamile

Mkhize : The pastor said she's not suppose to be loved, to love, to even fall pregnant cause it will be the end of her 🤩

Sana : E.. End? Nono? End?

Mkhize : She's going, she's going an never coming back

Sena : Pa... Papa y... Yo... You n.. Eed to hee.. Help me 🤩

Sana felt his heart closing in, he felt like roaring so hard an he felt his tears near cause he love Senamile, evil or not he loves her

Sana : Is there something we can do? To save her?

Mkhize : If we save her she will take my daughters life an I can't have that

Sana : Why would she do that?

Mkhize : Because they are twins, so if she can't live on her body, she can on Samke's body

Sana : So she must die? Just like that? You created her to die just like that? You created her to be unhappy an not love when she starts to be happy she ends? Can we be alone please

Zandile : Samke let's go baby

Sena : Papa h.. Help me 🙏

Andile : Papa there must be something you can do

Zandile : Andile we need to go

Mkhize : Am sorry my angel but my family comes first

Sena : Am fa... Fading 🙏

Sana : Can we be alone please

Andile an Samke didn't want to go with their parents so they decided to be outside with the others as for Zandile she wanted to leave this place together with her children,Mkhize didn't want this to end this way

Smangele : All my life I never thought I will hear something like this

Ntobe : It's so painful, Nono is she human?

Nono : Only time will tell

Zandile : She's not human 😏

Nono : Never talk before you think 😏 only time will tell, she's not evil cause she's brought you nothing but good things in life so she's an angel not evil

Zandile : Samkelisiwe we need to leave, I don't want you to die

Samke : She's my twin 😏 an she won't kill me Sena is not like that

Zandile : You have no twin don't make me angry

Samke : Quite amazing that you evil woman, you carried her in your womb for those months an now you saying she's not my twin 😏 you amaze me both of you such disgrace, you should have never created her cause yol knew that one day you'll leave her to die alone, she's human, she have blood in her veins

Zandile : Blood? Don't make me laugh

That made sense to Smangele cause Sena is so fresh an you won't even say that she's pregnant with a vamp child

Andile : From today onwards am orphan 💔

Mkhize : Andile you can't say that I was doing this for you all

Andile just walked away with a heavy heart remembering all the good times they had with Sena how can someone so beautiful, someone so kind an caring be evil what is evil kant? 💔💔😞

⌘

⌘

⌘

Sana : Look at me please look at me

Sena looked at Nkosana an it felt blur, like he's doubled

Sana : I will fight for us, you can't make me love you an leave me just like that, you are human I will make you human even if I kill someone to make you human I will, look at you so beautiful Senamile you can't make me love you this hard an leave me alone, You heard a lot of things about me but you loved me still so Babe you can't leave me

Sena : S... Sana am fading away I need help, I didn't choose to.. To be like this 🤖 Help me Picko don't leave me

Sena said looking at Sana who was all confused with the name Picko, the animal saw how hurt Sana is, an how is Sena begging him to help, communicating with it even after what he did to her, not loving her but still she's talking to it, Sena could feel her body fading an she was so hurt cause she always knew that she's different from everyone, she always knew that her father loves her when it benefit him, she always knew that her day will come an it won't be nice, she always seen how her life is that it is totally different from other girls 😞😞 an now it all coming to light that she's a nobody

Sana : I will never leave you, we will fight this you not evil, you are my human, I will never leave you Senamile you my other half, you my soul mate

Sena : S.. Sana

She fainted once again an Nkosana just couldn't hold himself again he just teared so badly with Sena in his arms he couldn't leave without Senamile an he refuse    he believes that Senamile may have started as evil but now she's human an not evil actually she's the opposite of that.... 

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 

Insert 38

Nkosana

I swear to God I have never felt something like this all my life, am so broken into pieces I feel like my life is useless  I don't know would I be punished like this  I feel like God is punishing me for all the bad things I did to people, I was in sitting in the stairs when I felt someone sitting next to me

Nono : Are you okay?

Me : Ya

Nono : Where is she?

Me : She's sleeping now

Well she did wake up after fainting an shush her back to sleep cause she was so restless an I couldn't see her like that

Nono : I have something I need to tell you

Me : I don't need more bad news

Nono : Even if it is like that but I will tell you anyways

Me : Mmm

Nono : She's alive right now because of the baby, You see how beautiful she is?

Me : Yes

Nono : The baby is reflecting on the outside of her

Me : What's that gonna do?

Nono : We could take your baby's life to save Senamile

What? 🤔 Is that even possible? Will Sena agree to this? Cause as for me I don't care as long if Sena is alive, what will the baby do alone without Senamile? I don't think I will survive, I don't even care but I want her an we will have a lot of Children it's not the end of the world

Me : Is it possible?

Nono : Or your animal be transferred to live in her

Me : No 🤔

Why would I be that cruel? 💔 I mean she's already an animal or spirit living in her an am also adding my own animal in her

Nono : You need to decide what you wanna do before it becomes too late

Me : Not the animal in me

Nono : I will leave you alone to think, an it best you talk to her an hear what she says

Nono stood up an left me amazes at what she said to me cause I would never give Sena the animal in me, I stood up an went downstairs to drink some water an found Sena's brother in the kitchen he was just staring into space

Me : Sure

He jumped an I saw a tear he quickly wiped it away

Andile : Sharp, how is she?

Me : She's sleeping

Andile : When she wakes up can I see her? I mean I don't wanna harm my sister

Me : No need to explain you can see her any time you want

Andile : This feels like a nightmare that I wanna wake up from

Me : Sena is strong so she will fight this

Andile : The problem is that she's a spirit how can we make her fight when the inner her fades away

Me : I don't know but she have to live that's what I am saying

I took my water an walked out cause I don't even need a negative talk from these people, Sena will not die on my watch 😊 My mother came to me an we hugged like very tightly, I swear if i didn't have pride that I have I would have cried 😞

Smangele : Wanna talk?

Me : Yes I do Mama

Smangele : come we will take a walk outside

Me : what if she wakes up?

Smangele : They will let you know Baby come

She pulled me outside we just took a walk,my mother is the only one who understands an have a truth she doesn't care if it hurts that's why I love her

Smangele : Talk to me baby

Me : I will lose her Mama

Smangele : Baby I know that maybe you want me to say she will be okay an all that, in all honesty only time will tell if she lives cause by the look of things you need to expect the good or worse

See what I meant she was suppose to comfort me like with a lie or something

Me : Nono said that she can take our child's life or let the animal in me be in her so that she can live

Smangele : What do you think is best?

Me : The child

Smangele : No mother would agree to kill her child because of her, an I understand you can't let the animal go to her it's enough what she went through

Me : What do you want me to do Mama?

Smangele : Talk to her

Me : No I will do it myself, what if she hates me for this? I can't have that

Smangele : You saving her for yourself right?

Me : Yes

Smangele : Do you think she will stay when she finds out that you killed her child, she won't even care that you did it for me trust me baby you need to talk to her about this

I didn't want to tell her cause I know she will go against this, I love her an I want her to live an not leave me I won't survive

Me : You never told me that love hurts this much

Smangele : It does baby, I love you an I will always be here for you don't ever hesitate coming to me if you have a problem

Me : I miss Papa Siya

Smangele : He's coming tonight

Me : Together with granny

Smangele : Yes

Me : Are they in a relationship?

Smangele : I don't know baby if they are in a relationship or not 😊

Me : Mmmmmm

Narrated

Mkhize was with Zandile and Lindi wondering what is happening with Sena more especially Mkhize because he's feeling bad for her

Mkhize : I wonder what is happening

Zandile : I wonder too

Lindi : Why would you do something like this? To a kind, respecting a humble kid like Sena 😞

Mkhize : I wanted a good life for my children

Lindi : So you chose to create another being, did you even think what will happen when she grows to be the person she is now?

Mkhize : I didn't think about all of that

Lindi : Mkhize you need to support that child even if you want her dead or whatever the case may be, but remember that she was always there for you and your family, she's the one who made your life possible, she's the one who respected you until the end, you are her father whether you like it or not because you are the one who brought her on earth 😞 what you did there was just uncalled for 😞

Lindi walked out with a heavy heart because she didn't know all of this 😞

Zandile : What are we going to do?

Mkhize : We need to protect Samke

Zandile : Is there no other way that she can live?

Mkhize : Apart from Samke I don't know Zandile, I just want to protect my daughter and son 😞

Zandile : This is so messed up 😞 Sena is a good girl so it would not be bad if she lives, even though I doubt that will happen 😞

Mkhize : Who will die in order for her to live? It is not possible and I don't even want to think it, we are done with our children so even if we go poor I don't care

Zandile : Yeah we did take care of our children

Mkhize : That what makes me happy

Well Mkhize was not happy at all cause he didn't want Sena to die

☒

☒

☒

☒

Sena woke up an tried to get out of bed but her body was failing her so she called out for help luckily Andile was in the door way waiting for her to wake up so he opened the door, Sena looked up an saw Andile

Andile : Little Sis

Sena : Hi

Andile : Must I call Sana?

Sena : No come

Andile came inside even though he didn't know what to say to Sena because he feels like it also his fault she's like this, I mean his father was doing all of this for him too

Andile : am sorry

Sena : Don't worry It done an there's nothing we can do to change it

Andile : I don't want you to leave me Sena, you are the only sister I know

Sena : Fate Andile fate

Andile :I don't care about fate Sena I want you to live an not die

Sena : I wish that too but your father made it clear to me that my time is up, he don't care an he never did, you know all my life I thought I was the most loves daughter ever but today taught me a lesson of a life time

Andile : I learnt a lot from you Sena

Sena : We had a good while it lasted, I feel so big

Andile : You pregnant

Sena : I know, so how are you? Apart from this

Andile : Well am good, my girlfriend dumped me though

Sena : Why?

Andile : Am always busy Sena an I couldn't even see you too

Sena : You can't blame yourself for being busy, we all have those time when we get so busy in a way that we don't even make calls so don't put so much effort in that stupid girl

Andile : I love her

Sena : Fight than but she's not worth it if you ask me

Andile : I knew you'd say that 😊

Sena : 😊

Sana came inside an was happy to see Sena awake, he was so worried at what if she doesn't wake up

Sana : Hey 😊

Sena : Hi 😊

Andile : Um I will see you later little sis 😊

Sena : Okay will be waiting

Andile : Don't worry I love you so much neh?

Sena : I love you more an more

Andile : I know you don't have to brag 😊🙄

Sena : Mxm 😊

Andile walked away laughing, Sana was so happy that at least one pf the family member is not cold towards Sena 😊

Sana : Um can I come in that bed?

Sena : Yes you can however I feel cold

Sana : Want more blankets?

Sena : No my body is cold like am already dead

Sana just went inside the bed an held her close he felt that too but he wanted to ignore it an not make Sena sad

Sana : I will make you hot

Sena : Thank you for all of this

Sana : It is because I love you an I want us to spend the rest of our lives together

Sena : My life ends now Sana, I have no other life left in me now

Sana : I don't want us to fight Sena

Sena : Am not fighting am just telling you the truth 😞 I have no time left

Sana : You do have time Sena an I will make sure of that, Nono said we can take pur child's life for your living

Sena looked at Sana thinking that maybe he's just being a jerk like every time but he was so serious

Sena : You serious?

Sana : Yes babe I am an I can do that just for you

Sena : No

Sana : What?

Sena : I said No not my child, I want this child to live

Sana : An do what if you not here? I will hate that child Sena because if it wasn't for it you would still be alive

Sena : San...

Sana : No I want you alive Sena, I want to love you more than you ever been loved

Sena : I know but not with my baby, Listen my love I know you wanna protect me an you want us to have a future together but am not human

Sana : You see that, that will make me angry cause you are human an I don't know what you want me to say before you believe it

Sena : Not with my baby you can do something else

Sana : I can't give you my animal so the baby it is

Sena : Animal?

Sana : Never mind

Sena : That's your option Sana not my baby

Sana : I will never do you like that I'll rather kill myself, Sena I want you to live a normal life, I want you to not look over your shoulders every time I want you to live with me forever

Sena : I know

Sana : I don't think you know Sena, cause you so ready to die an leave me alone

Sena : No

Sana : Yes Sena you so ready to leave me with a baby I won't even love if you not there, because it is because of it

Sena : Come on Sana

Sana : Come on?

Sena : You made me pregnant not the baby so don't do the blame an not blame thing please

Sana : Sena do you wanna leave me?

Sena : No of cause not

Sana : I feel like you do an it hurts me

Sena : Sana I love with every fibre in me

Sana : I want you to live Sena 🥺

Sena saw a tear falling in Sana's eye an that really hurt her cause she has gave up in her life an she knows that she can't accept her child being killed for her

Sana : I can see that you don't want to live, you want to leave me with a child, I feel like you selfish in a big way I love you an I won't say do what makes you happy cause I know you'll choose death I will do whatever it takes to keep you alive Sena I refuse to let you die 🙄

He stood up an walked away with a heavy heart cause he really want Sena to live 💔

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Don't forget to like an comment.... Thank You ❤️

Insert 39

Narrated

Senamile was in her room, thinking about how happy she was an now every thing just took a sour turn 🙄 because of Mkhize, she thought to herself that everything about her is a lie an she can't change that cause it's like this she didn't want to die an she don't want her baby to be the sacrifice for her life ,she won't forgive herself if it were to be like that, Someone knocked an came in

Samke : Sis can I come in

Sena nodded while wondering what is she doing here, maybe her father sent her to kill her or something 🙄

Samke : Can I come close to you

Sena : If you not scared that I might take your life you can

Samke : Am gonna ignore that

Samke took her shoes out an went inside the bed while taking Sena to her shoulder an looking at the mirror that was in front of them

Samke : Look at the mirror

Sena : No I can't

Samke : Look at how beautiful you are an look at how we look alike, Senamile I don't care what that man say about you being a spirit or evil, You will always be my twin please trust me

Sena : I've trusting your father all my life an look what happened, he turned his back away from me so do you think it will be easy for me to just trust anyone, I mean even Nkosana he wants to kill my child so that I live so I don't trust him around my baby, Samke it really hard for me trust again

Samke : We love you an I know he meant no harm he just want you alive

Sena : Can you kill Asanda for your life?

Samke kept quiet cause she would never kill her daughter for any reason

Sena : You see? Don't get me wrong I want to live I really do an I want to love Sana like never before, I want to spend my whole life with Sana an my baby however it's not my choice to do that because you know why? Your father refused to let me live an be born in another household maybe 😞 Samke am tired of crying cause it won't help me my body is dead already I can't move I feel jelly, I can't feel my legs, am so cold like this bed is a fridge or something so am ready for whatever that is going to happen from now on

Samke : I won't say am sorry cause it won't do anything in you, cause you are broken so am just gonna say am here for you an whether they like it or not you are my twin we shared a same womb together, so I don't care what they say you are an I am you, even if I have to give you my blood so that you can live I will

Sena : How long have you known that you my twin?

Samke : Long enough

Sena : An you kept quiet, you know the Mkhize family is full of liars but it okay at least the truth is out

Samke : Mkhize didn't want me to tell you, he so wanted me to stay away from you, I knew about you when I was 6 I grew up knowing that I have a sister, when I was growing up I used to ask my parents when am I going to meet you an they would say "You not gonna meet her, yol are not the same it best if you stay away from each other" I thought that maybe they were protecting us from something so when my mother told me about me meeting my twin I was so happy but my father would call me an tell me that I wouldn't have handle you if we grew together, you had your different ways of doing things an they were going to affect me he even slapped me 😞 Sena I wanted to tell you believe me but i was stopped

Sena : I did grow up differently from other children 😞 I was forever Mkhize's little princess, he would do anything for me until I turned 13 ,he would tell me that I mustn't act like I have a life without him, so

from there he would go away and I would feel sick like my life is not there, I would not go to school and stay at home until he comes back and my life gets back to normal so he would ask me didn't I tell you that you don't have a life without me, that was my life always sick... It stopped last year when I was not staying with them because of school I got back my life and was in charge of it just like a 10 years old girl that I was back then

Samke : I wish I was there for you

Sena : I don't wish you were there cause you lived a best life any girl could wish for, Zandile is a best mother, my father made me hate her because everything that was done in my life he would say Zandile did this and I would hate her with everything in me so She is a good mother

Samke : She's evil don't wish her I guess both of them have their evil side

Sena : Yeah

Samke : Wanna sleep?

Sena : Yes please

Samke : Let's sleep then

Sena : S....

Samke : Shhhh sleep 😊

Sena closed her eyes cause she felt the need to sleep, she's always tired these days

✘

✘

✘

✘

The family was in the lounge discussing the matter at hand cause this is so scary in a way that they just don't know how to help

Leon : I feel like we have to think of ways to help the girl apart from killing the baby or taking the animal out of Nkosana to her cause we know that Lorenzo would have done it

Sean : Maybe let's do a research until we find something

Sabelo : Okay just a quick question what if we kill someone else Nono?

Nono : As long that person won't make her do bad things

Ntobe : How?

Nono : Like her baby is innocent right?

Smangele : Oh which means she will have to find a person who's not into drugs, crime an other things?

Nono : You getting it

Naina : Why can't we change her?

Nono : you can't change a person who's cold blooded

Naina : Cold blooded? Is she a vampire?

Nono : She's a spirit

Dean : This is more complicating

Lunelo : Tell me about it, we called Lungelo to come this side so he will come with his son cause Amkelo is busy with kids, that's why even Slungile didn't come we need more male for this

Sabelo : Uncle Siya is on the way an even Nhlaka is also coming

Leon : Where is she?

Sana : Upstairs with her sister

Leon : That girl is not suppose to with her

Sana : Why?

Leon : Cause Sena's spirit is so strong in a way that it can get inside her

Sana : Take her life?

Nono : Yes

Samke : Don't worry am here

She said coming inside the lounge, she left Sena sleeping an came downstairs cause she felt like she could let her rest

Sean : The girl is not like that she wouldn't have done that

Leon : Yes I know that she's not like that but the person who's upstairs is not Se.. Se...

Nono : Just call her Angela

Leon : She's not Angela alone, her spirit is wondering around needing a body to get in so you as her sister should see her but don't sleep with her or even be in the same place with her for more that 2 hours or so cause she will crave to be like you once again

Sana : Is it possible?

Leon : Yes it is cause she's Angela's twin so it will be easy for the spirit to enter, as for you King it difficult since you already have another spirit living in you

Sean : Do you think the animal in King is a spirit too that was wondering around looking for a place to stay?

Dean : Is it possible?

Leon : Maybe

Sean : Which it possible for us to also find another body that can be used by the animal?

Nono : The animal won't go

Sean : Why?

Naina : Yeah why?

Nono : Cause the animal is not a spirit he's alive inside King's body he's human not spirit cause he can get out of the body now as human not spirit

Smangele : I don't understand 🤔

Nono : Some other times I will explain better, for now let's focus on how to save the girl, we also need to find this pastor who's the cause of all this havoc

Samke : Me an Andile can help on that

Smangele : Will you? Really?

Samke : Yes am willing to do whatever it takes to save my twin

Leon : Now we have our home work which is to find ways of helping Angela before it's too late

Sean : I think Lorenzo is the one to do something about this

Leon : Do you think maybe he might have a solution about this?

Sean : Yes he's a man witch so why not?

Sabelo : We need to go an see him

Sean : Yeah an after this fight, he will have to take this animal out of King I don't where he must put it

Samke was all confused about the animal, an what animal are they talking about cause she only knows the problem her sister is facing 🤔

✘

✘

✘

Ꝥ

At night 🏠

Mkhize is sleeping in his bed when he opened his eyes he was no longer in a his house but in a black place an there was so much blood on the wall dropping on the floor he felt scared cause he didn't know how he came here, while still looking around an confused at where he is, he heard a whistle an looked directly to the door an saw a horrible thing an he felt the urge to vomit or just die, cause the animal standing in front of him is so scary

Picko : Picko Picko I am Picko, Picko visited a thief

Mkhize : 🤔

Picko : Picko hates a thief

Picko went to the table an took a photo together with some knives that were in the box he went near Mkhize who was so scared he tried to move but he was tied into the bed

Picko : Picko won't let you move 😡 BECAUSE PICKO IS ANGRY AT YOU, YOU A THIEF

Mkhize : What did I steal?

Picko : Look take this picture, TAKE IT 😡

Mkhize saw a picture that had a girl, 2 men's an some woman they looked happy but something happened in that picture the old man disappeared, an after that the girl disappeared too, the woman an boy's face changed into sadness

Picko : Picko is angry, you took Picko's daughter away from Picko's family

Mkhize : 🤔

Picko : Picko is a angry he was also taken away from his family, because Picko was loving family man so One day Picko was coming back from work when a car came right in my direction you know why? They wanted Picko's body to make it an animal, you see that man in that picture is me 😡 that Pastor who gave you my daughter's spirit is my father he owns a cult that I didn't want to join, Picko just want to go home, Picko just want his daughter to go home, Picko's life is paused an waiting for someone to say resume

Mkhize : Who is your daughter?

Picko : Senamile is Picko's daughter, I slapped her because I wanted her to not die, I mistreated her cause I wanted her alive cause i was gonna come back for her now she's at her death bed an there's nothing I can do but kill the person who stole her away from her mother 😞 you know how painful it was to just get back an watch my daughter sleeping with that boy in front of me because of am trapped, do you know how hard was it to watch a boy love my daughter an I can't stop them cause I can see that my daughter loves him too 😞 Picko is angry

Mkhize : Please 😞 don't kill me I can help find your father

Picko : Don't worry Picko knows where his father is as for you say your last words

Mkhize : Picko Please please I love your daughter I love her

Picko : You said Picko's daughter is evil, you mistreated her, you know am grateful cause am there for her an i will never leave her

Mkhize : Please 😞

Picko : PICKO IS ANGRY 😞

Picko took a knife fast an stabbed him in his eyes continuously an even stabbed him in his body

Picko : PICKO IS ANGRY AT YOU MKHIZE HE'S ANGRY 😞😞😞😞 DIE DIE DIE 😞😞

He laughed while continuously stabbing him, Mkhize screamed for the last time when his wife Lindi woke up an saw him red in his whole body indeed he was dead killed by Picko, Lindiwe screamed out loud 😞😞😞💔👤

✂

✂

✂

✂

"Just a quickie, so Picko is an old coloured man who had two kids Senamile who is the youngest, his son Smanga who's old than Sena and he had a beautiful black wife, So his father started the cult an advised Picko to join him, Picko didn't want to join his father cause he was a churchgoer so his father decided to use him for his own goods, that's how he was used by Lorenzo who was a friend of Picko, his father loved Lorenzo cause he saw that he was interested in cult n also interested in knowing more about cult an also wanted to be rich using cult, that's why he planned with him to use Picko as his animal of success.....Senamile was taken too by Picko's father cause he didn't want his son's family to be happy since Picko didn't want to join cult he felt like his wife was the poison to him an Picko's downfall, he wanted them to be miserable especially the wife that's how he took Sena's spirit an gave it to Mkhize, as

for her body he burned it cause he knew that if Mkhize fail to do as instructed Senamile will die no questions asked, so all in all Picko was doing all he can to protect his daughter like when he slapped her, when she dreamed of him running after her, like when he her that he's ruining everything now that she's in Sana's life but love took it place so now he will have to fight using Nkosana in order for his daughter to be saved an only Nkosana can help on that, an only Nkosana can help on making Picko an Senamile reunite again as a family that lives in their own bodies "

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 40

Narrated

Smangele : Oh my God Nkosana so much blood

Nkosana looked at his mother confused at what she's talking about 🤔

Sana : What blood?

Smangele : Baby you need to go an bath look at yourself 🤔

Nkosana looked at himself an got a fright cause he's not aware of what is happening, Smangele just knew that the animal was at work again 🤔 Nkosana went to his room embarrassed at what is happening, he looked at the mirror mistakenly an saw that the animal is angry so he quickly turned away

Picko : Look at me

Nkosana ignored the voice an went to get a bath when he got out of the bath he found a big mirror waiting for him in the bathroom what confuses him is that he hid the mirror cause it was revealing everything that he preferred hidden 🤔

Picko : Look at me

Sana : No I don't want to now take this mirror back to where it was

Picko : We need to talk

Sana : I said take this mirror away!!

Picko just banged the door so hard with his spirit that it made Sabelo to quickly come and check what is going on 😞

Sabelo : Nkosana what the hell is going on there

Sana just wrapped his towel around his waist and went to open the door to find his father waiting for him

Sabelo : What was that?

Sana : Nothing

Sabelo : Are you sure?

Sana : Yes just wanna sleep am tired

Sabelo : So he visited you? He used you?

Sana : Who?

Sabelo : Your mother told me about the blood Sana what is happening

Sana : I don't know tymba

Sabelo : Fine Senamile is awake

Sana : Oh

Sana was still angry at Sena for choosing death over him, he just felt like Sena is really betraying him so he just wore some clothes and went to Sena's room to find her watching into space like she's having a conversation with an invisible person

Sana : Babe

Sena : Mmmm

Sana : Are you okay?

Sena : Yea and you?

Sana : Good, you talking to?

Sena : Just talking alone, am thinking out loud

Sana : Can I sleep with you?

Sena : Yeah no problem at all you can

Sana : am coming

Nkosana went to his room and took his phone he was angry but he can see that Sena is also cold towards him so he will try to make things right, after a while he went back to the room and found Sena trying to sit but she was struggling so he jumped and helped her however they were not succeeding cause she couldn't sit to save herself that alone made her wish nothing but death cause she can't live like this

Sana : Am so sorry

Sena : It okay

Sana : Are we okay?

Sena : Yeah

Sana : I know you angry cause I said that you need to sacrifice with our baby to be honest I meant every word but if you don't feel like it I won't do what you don't want, it is your choice if you wanna leave us in the world and die, Just wanted to let you that am angry and am so angry in a way that am suppose to be hating but my heart isn't allowing me so it in your hands now am sorry

Sena : Am scared Nkosana, am scared that I will leave you, am scared that am so in love with you it hurts cause it has always been my wish to be with you and to hear you say "I love You" so now that I gained that amazing thing of hearing you saying those words, my life fades away

Sana : I will always tell you that I love you even if you want me to climb in a mountain and tell everybody I would just because I love you

Sena : Am sorry for being a jerk I wish there was something I could do to change the situation

Sana : It okay, Come here

Sana pulled her close to him cause it doesn't matter how angry he is cause he love her and he can't change that

Sana : Something happened today

Sena : What's that?

Sana : I turned

Sena : An? I know it may be scary but we even now 😊

Sana : I know right so I came back with so much blood I don't know who I was killing

Sena : So much blood? An what happened?

Sana : I don't know I don't even remember anything, I feel like me an the animal in me we share a body

Sena : He become you an at that moment you die for a shot while

Sana : There you have it an I come back tired

Sena : God

Sana : You can say that again, but am used to it now

Sena : I can always be your good angel

Sana : Can we stop talking about that?

Sena : Sorry

Sana : It been a while don't getting my kiss

Sena : 😊 cold lips

Sana : Am used to people being cold

Sena : Really?

Sana : my parents are vampires

Sena : Oh I forget about that

Sana : Jeez says someone who was so dead scared of them

Sena : Okay okay no need to say that out loud

Sana : I missed this

Sena : Me too

Sana kissed her forehead, her nose Sena giggled an he kissed her lips indeed they were cold but he didn't care at all he's uses of cold bodies

✕

✕

✕

✕

At Midnight Picko was outside the huge gate in front of a big mansion he started whistling and it was his usual whistle that he used when coming home, his parent would hear it first than know that their son is home, so he climbed on top of the gate and went inside while whistling...he even got inside the house cause he's a spirit he didn't stop whistling, His father heard that in his sleep he opened his eyes and thought that maybe his ears are deceiving him 😞 he tried to sleep but the whistle was persistence so he stood up leaving his wife (Picko's mother died a long time ago) in bed going outside the door and he saw a shadow exactly where Picko used to stand he was amazed and shocked cause he even wiped his eyes thinking that maybe it false alarm

Ben : who's there

Picko didn't talk but he whistled like never before so Ben switched on the light and got the shock of his life, when he saw Picko standing in the corner with his hands on the pockets he was in two face, a face of a boy that looked sad and Picko who looked angry but chilled

Ben : Pi... Picko

Picko : Father

Ben : What are you doing here?

Picko : I thought this was home

Ben : You died

Picko : Mistaken I didn't die you took my spirit and used it for your evil ways, ghosts can't stand the light and here I am I don't care about the light and all that bullshit, now Ben we need to talk

Ben : P...

Picko : NOW 😡

He roared cause Ben to jump cause he didn't expect that at all, he's a coward that hides behind the witchcraft, so he walked inside the locked room in the corner where Picko was standing all along the wife was sleeping they got inside and closed the door, he tried to stop Picko from locking the door he kicked him in the stomach and he fell on the floor while groaning

Ben : Picko am your father

Picko : I will take this spade and slaughter you like a dog that you are if you don't shut up!!

Ben kept quiet, Picko walked around and saw a picture of people they are using until he got into her daughter's picture he touched it, back in the house Sena felt her soul closing in 😞

Ben : Don't touch it

Picko : I said shut up

Ben : She will die if you touch it

Picko looked at his father and left it alone, Sena got back to normal

Picko : I want to reverse her soul back to her body

Ben : I burned it

Picko charged straight to him with a spade and bashed her in the face, Ben screamed like a small baby with blood coming out of his nose 😞

Picko : Burned her? 😞

He picked up the spade again wanting to bash him again but Ben stopped him while wondering why is he this strong, Nkosana was the one doing the work that's why he feels tired after everything

Ben : Okay okay I got her body

Picko : I want her alive

Ben : I can't she will die

Picko picked the spade up and shove it inside his thigh cause it was sharp like a knife , Ben cried in agony because of the pain he left it inside the thigh and went to take the grinder that was in the corner Ben jumped cause he saw his life flashing before his eyes he may be the leader of the cult but he got not power to fight he can act witchcraft but he can't be fast with protecting himself cause he never thought something like this would happen to him

Ben : She will die in the body that she's in than come back to her body

Picko : What will happen? How will she explain her whereabouts?

Ben : I can erase a lot of people's mind so that when they see her it will be like she never left

Picko : Can that be done? 😬 BENJAMIN IF YOU THINK YOU CAN FOOL ME I WILL KILL YOU

Ben : No. No no am not fooling you I can do that I will bring your daughter to live

Picko : What about me? What will happen with me?

Ben : That's where it start

Picko : Start? Start what?

Ben : The issue 😬

Picko : Issue? I'll show you the issue

Picko took the grinder and went to his father with it, Ben was crying while closing his eyes waiting for his leg or hand chopped off but nothing happen so when he opened his eyes the grinder was in front of his eyes he just peed on himself

Ben : Please please please let me explain first 🙏

Picko : Explain? King he wants to explain should we let him? You know am crazy but because you saying I must let him it okay, it okay

Picko tried to calm himself by pretending that he's talking to Nkosana

Picko : Explain

Ben : In order for her to be alive he need life

Picko : life?

Ben : Yes cause her life is coming to an end

Picko : Her complete life is coming to an end?

Ben : Once she get the life she will go back to being the old princess

Picko : A life for a life? Is that what you mean?

Ben : Yes

Picko : So I can't go back to my family?

Ben : You don't have a body

Picko was so sad to hear that cause he wanted to be with his family, he wanted to love his children more

Picko : What will happen to my grandchild

Ben : He will be alive

Picko : When will she die?

Ben : After giving birth

Picko : I will have to be not there? How will I take this body away from my daughter cause she loves the owner of this body

Ben : If you want her alive you will have to do just that

Picko : This is all your fault 😞

Ben : I know an i wanna make it right

Picko : By killing me 😞 why can't you kill yourself for my life

Ben : Because you don't have a body they buried it

Picko : THIS IS ALL YOUR FUCKIN FAULT 😞 IF YOU LEFT ME TO LIVE NONE OF THIS WOULD HAVE HAPPENED 😞😞

Ben : Picko please calm down 🙏

Picko : You made this animal I am 😞

Ben : Forgive me son

Picko : You are not apologising cause you feel guilt it because death is looking at you 😞 let me tell you something if you ever try something I will not hesitate to kill cause I'll find you 😞

Ben : I will not leave

Ben knew that if he leaves the house he will just book a flight an run away cause no way in hell will she make this family happy again 😞😞....Sana was tired an Picko sensed so he took the Spade out an bashed him in his head he just fainted just like that.....

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙏

Take note : "Senamile is the younger one in her parents, she's 20 an her brother is 30 so that's why I was saying she's little the last born"

Insert 41

Narrated

2 Weeks Later

A lot happened in this two weeks, Ben tried to run away but he didn't succeed cause Picko was one step ahead him an he didn't go he's still in his house waiting for the day when he dies to save a life 😞 it's hard cause he wanted to also live but the problem is that he doesn't have a body, as for Sena they will try to erase people's mind more like her neighbours and family, everything will continue from where she left it, she won't even remember anything that happened for all these years all she would be minding is her life, her original life, Today Picko wants to reach out to Nkosana cause he knows that he's been a headache in his life an he didn't mean that he was sent to destroy girls with babies all over the world, as for Sana's child he didn't do anything with that cause he couldn't sleep with his daughter 😞....they also heard that Mkhize is no more it was not good news at all to some people cause his death is so confused how can a person be stabbed to death in a dream but also reflect on his real life, the cops didn't believe Lindiwe so she's in a dog house at the moment they suspect her that she have something to do with this cause it has never happened it starts with Mkhize, Sana woke up in his room an went to the toilet to have a bath after a while when he got out there was a big mirror in front of him just like the other day

Picko : We need to talk

Sana : Talk about what? I don't want to talk to you

Picko : Am leaving

Sana looked at the mirror an saw himself as a normal him, the animal was not in him just like the old times

Sana : You going where?

Picko : I know that you have been hating yourself all this while an I don't blame you however you don't need to worry cause I will be gone within this week

Sana : Take this mirror away

Picko : No I want you to look at how handsome you are without me

Sana indeed saw that cause he avoided a mirror cause the animal was always there in front of him but now he's looking at himself 😞

Picko : From now on you will be like that

Sana : Mxm take this mirror away and stop lying 😞

Sana stormed out of the room cause he felt like Picko is lying to him, why would he leave now cause he was always there 😞 he went to get dressed after that he went out cause he didn't even want to hear anything from the animal, he went downstairs an was met by Nono and Leon sitting in the dining table chatting an laughing so he greeted them an passed to do something to eat cause he was hungry after that he came back an went to sit with these two

Nono : Did you sleep well?

Sana : Yes

Nono : Are you okay?

Leon : It seems like you shocked like you saw something you shouldn't have seen 😞

Sana : No I guess am just tired,an I just want Angela to be healed now cause I miss her bubble self

Nono : She will be okay

Sana : Yeah I also have that hope cause I don't know if I will survive without her

Leon : Tomorrow we will try to do the ritual for her

Sana : Ritual?

Leon : Yes the African ritual

Sana : Do you think it will help?

Nono : If it doesn't she will go to the church an get some prayers

Sana : Pr... 😞

Smangele came downstairs running like something is chasing her or what!

Smangele : Nono

Nono : Yes

Nono said that while standing up as for Nkosana he knew that it is time the way his mother is looking ,it's clear that something is not right at all 😞

Smangele : It's time

Sana : Time?

Smangele : Nono please come upstairs

Sana : Am....

Something was stopping him from saying what he wanted to say 😞

Leon : Are you okay King?

Picko knew that it's time for him to go cause Sana will not be there when all of this happens

Smangele : NONO 😞

Nono rushed upstairs running after Smangele who was so worried about Sena an the baby

Leon : King?

Picko : Have to go

Leon : Go? Go where? Your girlfriend is giving birth an you have to go 😞

Picko : Explain later

Picko rushed outside leaving Leon indecisive if he should follow him or just forget cause he can see that the animal took over Sana's mind cause the person he was talking to now is not Sana 😞

✘

✘

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Upstairs

Sena was screaming like a breaking record cause of the pain of feeling like you losing your breath, the pain of having labour pains

Sena : Plea...Please help my baby 🤰

Ntobe : We will come down sweaty we are here for you 😓

Sena : Help my baby I don't care about me 😓🤰 just my baby

Smangele : Don't talk like that Baby please 🤰

Sena : I can see that I don't have much timeeeee

Sena said that an screamed because of the sharp pain she felt in her abdomen 🤰

Nono : Breath in an Out, am taking the baby out of you 😓

Sena was hoping to see Sana cause she needed him but he was not there 😓😓 that really broke her heart into pieces cause things were not good between them these days they were still arguing about Senamile surrendering to death 😓

Sena : Oh God 🤰 take the baby out please help my baby my body can't stand this much pain 🤰

Nono wanted to do a C Section on her cause she felt like the more she pushes it will cost her ,her life an she's in denial of her vision 😓

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Picko was running like a headless chicken cause he didn't want to miss the time when Sena dies on the other side, he wanted to do this same time 🤔 he knew that what he's doing is really going to hurt Nkosana once he realise what happened 🤔

Picko : Come on Sana you can do this 😬

He kept on running to his father's house, he felt like someone is running after him more like following him so he got angry but decided to carry on going cause he got no time for a chit chat.... After a while he got into the yard an rushed to the house found his father with Lorenzo 😬

Picko : Room

Picko said that rushing upstairs with Ben following behind him while limping because of his thigh that was injured 🤔 they got to the room an Picko was pacing up an down

Picko : Do it

Lorenzo : Picko think about it

Picko : Ben take this man out of here an do what I want you to do cause so help me God if my daughter dies for good I will kill you 😬

Ben : Renzo please go

Picko : Do it

Lorenzo was about to go out when someone pushed him back an it was Leon he was so wondering what are they doing in this scary room

Picko : Have you been following me 😬

Leon : Had to

Ben : Who's this? He's not suppose to be here

Leon : Well this is my nephew 😬

Ben : Your nephew is dead at the moment

Picko : BEN 😬

Ben took her oils and herbs together with his witching stick

Ben : Take the picture

Picko : She's still giving birth

Ben : Take the picture and throw it inside this blood

Leon was shocked at what is happening 😳 and what is his father doing here

Picko : First will she be the same Sena who was my baby girl?

Leon's eyes popped out cause he didn't know that Picko is Sena's father, he can see that it not Nkosana that is standing in front of him

Ben : Yes

Picko : Will she be the same Sena? Who's the mother of that child? Who's in love with that boy

Ben : She will be the mother of the child, as for loving the boy I can't guarantee that, but she's the same Sena just in her original body

Picko : She will forget about everything that happened now right?

Ben : Yes

Leon : Yes? What about the baby?

Picko : Am doing this for my baby girl, I can't pass this chance forgive me

Leon : What is going on here? Where is Angela going and why is she forgetting about everything?

Picko : Once we done take him home and take care of my grandchild please, make sure that nothing like this repeat itself in future, make sure that Nkosana is well taken care of, I ruined his life big time so let me make it up to him by releasing him I know it will be hard cause he loves my daughter however I love my baby girl so I want her to go back home 😞 Ben?

Ben : Picture

Picko took the picture and Sena back in the house she felt like her life is coming out now, Picko threw the picture in the blood that was in the vase

Ben : Life for Life.... Take your own picture an throw it in the water for cleansing

Picko was tearing so badly cause he didn't get time to be with his daughter 😞 to even tell her that am your father,he took his own picture an threw it in the water

Ben : Life for Life, Blood for Blood, Soul for Soul

He said all of that going in circles with the blood an water in the middle

✘

✘

✘

✘

Smangele : Hold on Sweaty the baby is almost out

Sena was just out of energy, she had tears in her eyes cause she knew that this is the end of her

✘

✘

✘

✘

Ben : You need to lie down, Lorenzo you need to take your son out of this room now

Leon : Am...

Picko : Please ,Please

Leon : Will be by the door

Ben : Okay

Lorenzo was already out so Leon also went outside, Ben took some little bottle an poured it in Picko who felt like he's burning

Picko : Is she dying now?

Ben : No she's not dying as yet, but the spirit have to go to your daughter fast

Picko : Okay do it

Ben : One last words

Picko : My father made me like this an no matter how much pain my family feels it because of him, am about to die now because of him, my daughter is about to die because of him so no last words other than saying that I curse the day you became my dad, I curse the day my mother met you I wish you receive all the karma you deserve, My father killed me 🤮 🤮 Now do it am waiting

Ben felt those words cutting inside his heart 💔 he carried on pouring the potion

Ben : Go home where you belong

Picko groaned so hard cause he can feel his life going out of his body it was the end of him

Ben : Go your owner is away, GOOOOOOO

Picko groaned so loud while clenching his jaws

Picko : SEEEEEENAAAAAA 🤮

That was his last words cause his spirit came out of him straight to where the real Sena's body is! Nkosana was lying in the floor still unconscious when Leon came in rushing cause he wanted to know what is happening when he got in Nkosana was lying there he looked at Ben

Ben : He's Free take him home

Leon : Sena's father?

Ben : He's dead

Ben said that like a man feeling so defeated more especially by his son's last words 😞 😞

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

After like 30 minutes, The baby was already out and it was a bouncing baby boy, Sena didn't have the energy to talk or even open her eyes

Smangele : Sweaty here is your son

Nono : Please don't die on us your son needs you

Ntobe : Senamile

Sena : Mmm

She said that very slowly like she's sleeping, Nono can see that her worst fear is coming to life, Leon and Nkosana came in rushing like they are chased by the dog, Ben helped Nkosana to have some energy so he saw the baby but the concern was in Senamile who was lying hopeless he just felt tears coming in his eyes, more because he was not there for her

Sana : Babe, Babe please open your eyes

Sena tried to open her eyes but it was very hard cause her whole body is shutting down, she saw Sana but it was blur, Sana took her hands to herself

Sana : Please we can live okay? I can even give you my animal please babe you need to hang in there I still need you

Sena shook her head with tears coming out of her eyes

Sena : I can't hold on, I can't you need to understand

Sana : I can't understand that Sena come on don't go 🙏

He just sobbed loud causing everyone else in the room to tear up

Sena : Take care, Take care of him for me, love him like he's only thing living in this earth

Sana : I will do that but Babe you can have my animal, or I can just be an animal an you take my life
Senamile I can't leave without you I refuse 🙄

Sena : Am sorry....take him please

Sana took the baby from his mother an held him so close to his heart

Sena : He's yours an don't ever, ever get him out of your sight 😞 he's my life

Sana : I will

Sena : Sinokuhle that the name I leave cause he's our gift an I love the both of you

Sana : We lo...

He saw her taking her last break that broke his heart into pieces 🙄🙄 he just sobbed while holding
into his son

Sana : Mom make her a vampire she can't leave me alone like this I need her 🙄🙄

Sana was so crying and that broke everyone's heart in a most cruel way....💔

.....

We will now meet the real Senamile ❤️

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 42

Two Months Later

Nkosana... ❤️

It been two rough months for me  I lost a person I loved an wanted to spend the rest of my life with , I don't know but it a pain that will always be in my heart, well the animal is no longer there am a free soul, I can look at myself in the mirror now without getting scared or something, well my parents are back in their house now, it just me an my baby son  there's nothing in this world that I love just like how I love my little man, well I know I said I will hate him or something but No I don't in fact I love him more each day, my mother wanted to take him with her but I didn't allow that I want him to be with me all the time, I know that if Senamile was alive she would have loved what am doing for our son, cause it an him against the dirty world that stole my beautiful woman may her soul rest in peace, I went downstairs to get something to eat cause am so hungry it's not even funny, I don't need no girl in my life if you know what I mean I last slept with a girl the day me and Senamile made it in my room with a house full of the elders  level of disrespect  after sometime I heard some noise in my door I knew that my friends have visited me they didn't even knock they just came inside the house

Mzamo : Sure 

Me : Gents

Zama : We going to the club today

Me : I ha...

Sdumo : No Sana it's not up for discussion, we are going to the club, Kuhle will go to his granny's house 

Mzamo : You need to get out of this house alone

Me : Fine

Even though am used to going with my son  , we chatted until Kuhle woke up an I took all my attention to my boy cause he come first in my life

Mzamo : Why don't you hire a nanny

Me : Am always at home so I see no need for that

Zama : I understand

I know he doesn't understand it cause he can see that am seriously not okay at all, I feel like my son needs a woman around him who can protect him, who can give him a womanly love 

Sdumo : Menzi will also be there

Me : You call that jerk by his real name 😏

Sdumo : Yes you know very well that if he wants to impress the girls he uses his full name

Zama : 😏😏 he's not so gay after all

Me : He's gay why would he check my dick out 😏

Mzamo : Still on that 😏

Me : You also have your own name Mzamo

Mzamo : Ayy come on I don't like that name

Zama : Your names are so powerful Mzamo 😏

Me : They went to church

Mzamo : Mxm 😏😏

I love hanging with my brothers, so now I will have to take this young man to his granny cause am sure she won't mind looking after her

Senamile (Mile)

Hi my name is Senamile better known as Mile, am 20 years old am just a normal dark girl, who love things if you know what I mean 😏 I lost my father at the age of 10 years it has never been the same at home that why I chose to have my own house cause my father had some money for me an my brother so I decided to buy myself a normal house an a car that I love with all my life 😏 as for my mother she's still alive but so grown i go an see her if not busy together with my brother who's always on the road 😏 you'd swear he sells drugs 🚬 don't tell him though...well I do feel funny today I don't know why I feel like that, it feels like there's something that has been lifted off my shoulder an that thing held me back however there's nothing like that cause am just ratchet even my friends trust in me 😏 am no bully 😏 I was in my lounge when I felt my friends perfume inside the house

Me : You didn't know wena 😏

Wendy : Why would I? Cause this is home

Me : Mxm

Wendy : Look at you yaz you look.... ****sigh**** ugly that's the word

Me : Am home why would I look good?

Wendy : Because Mile you not like that

Me : I feel like home

Wendy : I know what you want but it won't happen cause we going to the club today

Me : Club?

Wendy : Yeah an guess who'll be there?

Me : Of cause our friends

Wendy : An Mr Bad Boy

Well there is this guy I've been crushing on ever since my teenage life

Me : Really? 🤔

Wendy : Yeah he will come with his friends too, Even Melissa now has a crush

Me : On who?

Wendy : Some guy we always see in the mall, he's always with his kid...I don't know but it always a coincidence that always when we in the mall we see him with his kid

Me : More like the father of the year? How I adore guys who take responsibility for their actions

Wendy : Yeah Snethaba said that he knows him too well he was a player but being in love humbled him

Me : Sure case she was giving him the nookie 😏 how I despise that girl

Wendy : Come on she will be in the club too

Me : More like saying No don't come 😏 🤔

Wendy : Fine I will tell her to don't irritate you cause I know you short tempered

Me : you better do that, I need to bath and relax a bit

Wendy : Is that your way of chasing me out

Me : What? 😏 No jeez how can I do that 😏

Wendy : Mxm 😏 am not going anywhere you have to deal shame

To be honest am not in the mood for a lot of people these two months were unusual to me 😞 well Wendy used to be my brother's girlfriend I know that's why she wants us to go to that club, she wants to see Smanga she always tell me that she still loves him we started being friends after the break up I don't know how but we just clicked until than even now we are friends,as for Melissa she's my cousin sister an

we friends too but not so much cause we do have our ups an down when it comes to wrong choices in boys 😊 lastly we have Zee who is our friend too I can't say much about her cause she's the virgin of the family as for Snethaba we just don't click I don't like her lifestyle at all she loves to be toyed around just because of money so I can't 🙅 am a woman of class an I have so much respect for my personality I may not be the angel but I respect my body I don't sleep for money, I don't go around dating everyone in this world, well I am beautiful no lie however I just feel less beauty if am stressed 😞 like duuh who wouldn't? 😊🙄.... Well I don't have a boyfriend am just a normal girl who loves fun an also love to hang around her friends if not with her brother although it feels like it been a long time without my brother 😞 I miss him so much, as for school am still in varsity finishing my studies have you ever felt like you've studying all your life an now you tired 😞 that's how I feel right now my phone rang so I answered it without looking at the caller ID

Me : Hello

Person : Hey this is Snethaba

Me : Mmm

Snethaba : I heard that Wendy is there so can I speak to her?

Me : She just left

Wendy looked at me an wanted to laugh am just not interested in this call

Snethaba : Okay I will see her in the club

Me : Okay

I hung up my phone an we spent the day laughing an catching up I feel like an incomplete person, cause of the void that I don't know comes from where but I guess I just miss the man who calls himself my father but that a story for another day

✕

✕

✕

✕

Narrated

It was already late and Sena was getting ready for the club, she loved dressing up like a princess that she is, well the new Sena is a fashionista always late because of making herself beautiful with less make up she's just a natural beauty....others were already in the club even Nkosana and his crew together with Wendy and her friends accept Senamile, even Samke was there with Zama cause they decided to give it a try however Samke is still not okay because of her twin's death, even Zandile she didn't handle the news well cause apart from everything she loved Senamile but am not there for now

Mels : Mile is always late

Zee : You know her moss

Mzamo : She will come

Wendy : Yeah she will

Sdumo :Who's Mile?

Mzamo : Tseg perv

Zama : 😏😏

Sana : Who is this Mile 😏 cause it seems like my brother over here is so over heels about her

Wendy : There she comes

Wendy said that looking at the entrance, they saw a beautiful girl, Sana felt like her beauty is overdoing it 😏 as for the other guys they were drooling especially Sdumo, Wendy stood up and waved at her

Wendy : Over here

Sena looked around and saw Wendy so she just smiled and walked their way

Sdumo : Her smile

All along Mzamo was frowning cause he didn't like what was happening now

Zee : Queen Mile

Sena : Am here no need to say am a queen

Melz : Always want your entrance to be a sexy one

Sena : Was parking my car that's why....Oh God 🙄

Senamile said looking at Mzamo who just smiled an opened his arms for her so she went to hug him

Mzamo : I missed you

Sena : You don't come to see me moss

Mzamo : Always busy

Sena : Will get you 😊 so what do we drink? An where is the guy that Melissa is so in love with?

Wendy : M...

Sena : I wanna see the guy who's so a good father unlike people I know

Zee : 😏

Sena : Yol always in the mall an he's always there with the kid am sure God is planting his seed, he's your straight don't you think so?

Sena was so nervous cause it would be the first time being with Mr Bad Boy in the same place an same time that's why she's talking a lot of stuff all along Zee an the girls were laughing

Wendy : Mile he's here

Sena : Oh God who?

Wendy : The guy you asking

Mzamo : Who is he?

Mzamo already knew who they are talking about, Sana didn't think that they are talking about him

Samke : I also wanna know 😏

Sena : Let me go to the toilet

Sena rushed away while laughing cause she didn't know that he was already there

Sdumo : Was she talking about you Sana?

Sana : Me?

Zama : I bet she was, I wonder God is planting the seed for who 🙄

Mels : Anyone who needs a drink?

Everyone looked at her and laughed cause they could see that she was embarrassed, whereas Sena was coming from the toilet when she looked up she saw Menzi also in the crew no she was still in the steps when she felt like someone is behind her she turned it was a guy she didn't know

Sana : Can I pass?

Sena : Oh sorry you can pass

Sana : Ain't you the girl who came in late?

Sena : Yeah

Sana : Why are you standing here?

Sena : I... I...

Menzi : Nkosana

Sena felt her heart beating fast she didn't know why is she this scared cause even if she's scared of the boy but it can't be this far 😬

Sana : Come let's go are you okay?

Sena : Yes am okay you can go I will be in my car

Sana : Oh I will tell Mzamo to come to you than

Sena : No don't worry my brother he will just flip I guess am not feeling okay

Sana : Brother? 🙄

Sena : Yes

Sana didn't know that Mzamo have a sister who is this old for that matter, this didn't make sense, remember his mind is not erased, well Mzamo is Smanga, he's the real Sena's brother who loves his sister with everything in him ❤️

Sana : Umh Can I get you someone who can take you home maybe?

Sena : No don't worry I will drive myself

Sana : Anyways am Nkosana but they call me Sana

Sena : Am Se....

Wendy : Mile there you are

They turned and looked at Wendy who was with Melissa she was so angry because of what in front of her, when Sena turned to the back Nkosana was nowhere to be seen that was quick

Wendy : Come

Sena : No am going home

Mels : I think it better that way

Sena : Mxm 😏 don't bore me

Senamile went to the crew and took her bag, Sana was looking at her more like he knew her somewhere or maybe his man-whoring tactics are starting 😏 but how can it start now cause he's not ready for any girl in his life right now

Mzamo : You going?

Sena : Yeah was good seeing all of you

Sdumo : We loved seeing you

Sena : 😏 bhutii call me

Mzamo : Will do

Sena : Later guys

Sena tried to walk away but Menzi pulled her to the back her heart started beating fast cause that was unexpected

Menzi : You left your car keys

Sena : Oh 😞 *sigh** um thanks

Sana couldn't take his eyes off her well he did feel like her beauty is too much 😏 but he found her interesting....❤️

>could it be love at first sight for Sana or he's just impressed by her beauty? 🤔 we don't know let's us keep on reading to find out cause I don't know either 🤔🤔

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 42

Narrated

Sena was on her way to her car an she heard someone calling her so she turned an was met by none other than Nkosana

Sena : Did I leave something behind?

Sana : No just wanted to check if everything is okay with you, you left in a hurry like something is chasing you

Sena : Um Nothing is wrong

Sana : Serious? I mean I know it's not my problem but I can't help wonder if everything is okay?

Sena : I guess I'll tell you anyways I have a crush on the bad boy that's what happening

Sana looked at Sena an laughed like seriously laughed cause he can deny it all he like but Menzi is gay however he doesn't want anyone to know that

Sena : What wrong?

Sana : Just that I was not ready for what you've just said

Sena : I know right so that's why I left in a hurry I feel scared around him

Sana : Oh so you going?

Sena : Yeah

Sana : I also think I should go my son is waiting

Sena : Son?

Sana : Yeah I have a two months child

Sena : Wow 😊 so where is he now? His mother

Sana looked down cause he knew that he can never ignore this question it always comes his way 😞 an the only way to deal with it, it's to talk about it

Sana : No it me an him

Sena : What do you mean?

Sana : His mother passed on

Sena : Whoa what did she have?

Sana : Um let's say family problems

Sena : Oh God I wish I could have my father an listen to him telling what to do an what to not do 😞

Sana : He's no more?

Sena : Yeah he passed away when I was 10

Sana : Am sorry to hear that

Sena : It okay an am sorry about your girlfriend I wish your son grow up in a healthy environment 😊

Sana : He will

Sena : Don't bring people who would make your baby suffer more like step mommy's

Sana : I wouldn't dream of it

Sena : I have to go I need to rest I have an early tomorrow

Sana : Can I drop you off?

Sena : No I have a car

Sana : I know I just want to talk an not be alone in the car

Sena : So what would happen with your car?

Sana : Mzamo can take it home

Sena : Okay no problem but don't feel bad if I fall asleep am so tired

Sana : No don't worry it's okay

Sana an Sena headed to her car, she was so not sure about all of this but she chose to follow her heart an trust this dude with her life, they drove off laughing an joking around

Sana : Can I go an take my son than we will take you home

Sena : No problem at all but don't you think it's dark to be with a child in the car

Sana : Nah it's okay

Sena : alright than we can fetch him

Sana : Thanks

Sana just drove to his parents house, Sena's mouth flung open cause she have never seen something so big to be called a house 🤩

Sena : Is this a hotel?

Sana : 😊 I get that every time well it home

Sena : home?

Sana : My parents house

Sena : Wow if I didn't know better I would say they kill for money

Sana : well maybe they do

Sena kept quiet cause she felt like he's telling the truth what if she's not safe with him 🤩 Sana just laughed

Sana : Relax will you 😊😊 we not gonna kill you let me go an take my son or you want to come?

Sena :No I'll wait for you here

Sana : Sweet

Nkosana rushed inside the house and took Kuhle with him, Smangele accompanied him to the car, she saw a girl and looked at Sana

Smangele : an than?

Sana : She's a friend mah

Smangele : I didn't say she's not I was just asking 😊

Sana : Ahh Mah

Smangele opened the door and greeted Sena who shyly responded, so she placed Kuhle nicely at the back seat

Sena : Um I can come to the back seat and hold him

Smangele : Will you?

Sena : No problem at all I can

Smangele : Please do

Sena got out of the car and went to the back she took the child into her arms and she felt something she had never felt, the warmth, the comfort it was like this is her life, she's supposed to be like this and it confused her to the point that she didn't even notice that the car was on the way

Sana : Are you okay? Or I can come and hold him for you

Sena : No it's okay

Sana : Um okay so let me take you home

Sena : I don't know about you but I don't think keeping the baby in the back of the car is safer at night so I suggest you take her home and I'll take it from there

Sana : Are you sure?

Sena : Yeah

Sena was so holding her tears, she didn't know why she felt that way but holding Kuhle in her arms really did a number in her heart

¤

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

After a while they were inside Sana's house, she felt like she's been here but she ignored that cause maybe it not the same place it just a lookalike

Sana : Can I get you a drink?

Sena : A juice would be great

Sana : Only?

Sena : Yeah

Sana rushed to the kitchen to take the juice while Sena in the lounge stood up walked around while watching pictures on the wall, she then saw this one picture of a pregnant woman she was so beautiful in a way that she was out of this world

Sana : That's her

Sena jumped cause she was so focused on the picture

Sena : Oh my God you scared me 😬

Sana : Am so sorry

Sena : She's beautiful

Sana : Yeah she was so how about you any boyfriend?

Sena : Well I do have a boyfriend just that we have relationship problems

Sana : I guess fighting bring out the best or the worse in the person

Sena : Yeah it does I think I should go

Sana : Why?

Sena : I just don't feel okay

Sana : Which means you should stay and go home tomorrow

Sena : I don't think that's a good idea

Sana : Listen don't get me wrong I just want you to be safe that's all

Nkosana just felt connected to this girl he didn't know clearly, he felt like there's more to her than what you see 😞

Sena : Jeez okay can you show me the room

Sana : Fine let's go

They went upstairs an he took her to the room where Senamile slept in the first day she slept in Sana's room, she went to the bathroom an took a bath than got out an went to the room

Sena : Sena focus what is happening with you

She felt like this place is not good, she felt like she's not suppose to be here but she didn't want to go home this late however she feels uncomfortable so she went downstairs an sat in the lounge with her phone, she compensate whether to call Wendy or not but decided to give her a call cause it seems like Sana is sleeping, Wendy answered in the third ring

Wendy : Baby

Sena : Hey are you home?

Wendy : Yeah just got home where are you?

Sena : Am not home

Wendy : Where are you?

Sena : In baby daddy's house

Wendy : God Senamile what are you doing there?

Sena : I don't know but I feel like.... Am numb Wendy an I don't know if I'll fall asleep

Wendy : What's wrong? Did yol fuck?

Sena : I don't fuck an tell

Wendy : 😞 get out of there if you don't feel like it

Sena : I don't know sleep there we will talk in the morning

Wendy : Okay bye babe I love you

Sena : I L You too 😊

Sena hung up her phone an tried to sleep in the lounge cause in the bedroom she didn't feel comfortable at all 😞

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

In the morning Sena was woken up by the baby crying so she jumped more like jumped because she didn't want the baby to cry, she went upstairs an found Sana busy with the child who was continuously crying

Sena : Oh God Nkosana what's wrong?

Sana : I don't but he's all crying I think flue is in the way

Sena : Um let hold him

Sana gave Kuhle to Sena who shushed him an he stopped crying, Sana was impressed cause yooo he was so crying he even turned pink from all the crying

Sana : Um you have magical hands 😊

Sena : I love kids they bring out the best in me

Sana : Maybe you should have your own

Sena : Yeah that wouldn't be a bad idea 😊

Sana : 😊...so let me go an make him his food

Sena : Okay you can go I will place him down once he sleeps cause you can see that is what he wanted to sleep but his father was wasting his time

Sana : I didn't do anything you are corrupting my child Mile

Sena : Just go I will be down just now

Sana : Alright

Sana went downstairs to get Kuhle something to drink after a while Sena came downstairs walking slowly cause she was feeling something strange about this house but she ignored it cause she didn't want to ruin what is good between the man she don't even know

Sana : Oh is he sleeping?

Sena : Yeah

Sana : You good I give you that, so you slept in the lounge why?

Sena : I don't like or let me say I love my bed

Sana : Oh I understand the kind of a person you are

Sena : Please do 😊

Sana : Why don't you get some sleep cause Kuhle is sleeping now thanks to your magical hands

Sena : Yeah plus I have an early class tomorrow

Sana : Yeah good night 😊

Sena : Thanks 😊

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

The morning came an Sena got ready to leave cause she had an early class

Sena : I have to go

Sana : Oh thanks for the night

Sena : It not like we fucked so don't thank me

Sana : I wouldn't even think of that

Sena : So don't thank me 😊

Sana : Are you a fuck girl?

Sena : What? No 🙏 jeez man I wouldn't even dream of it am a virgin

Sana : Really? I wouldn't mind breaking a virgin 😊😊

Sena : Keep on dreaming anyways am no virgin am joking

Sana : Prove it

Sena : You crazy

Sana : Am kidding bra 🤔 am not ready for any intimate or let say relationship am not over Senamile

Sena was amazed by the name of the girlfriend an it really confused her 🤔🤔 what a coincidence 🤔🤔

Sena : Se... Aibo

Sana : What?

Sena : We sharing the same n.....No don't worry I have to go

Sena was about to go when a knock came through so Sana went to open the door an was met by Leon who was still in his pj

Sana : Jeez uncle what's the hell? 🤔

Leon : Just wanted to get away from your aunt we fighting 🤔

Sana : Whoa just come in

Leon came inside the house an saw the small handbag so he went to the lounge an was met by a girl

Sena : Oh my God am so sorry O was about to leave, was nice seeing you um.. Um I have to go Sana keep well

Sana : What's the rush?

Sena : No I... I have a morning class so I have to go home an change

Leon was looking at this girl an he couldn't think of where he have seen someone who's like her

Leon : I hope am not the one chasing you

Sena : No I was going

Sana : Okay I will see you

Sena : Yeah bye

Sena rushed outside cause she didn't think that Sana's family was gonna see her or something, she wouldn't want being invited to dinners, lunches, an a lot of creepy events 😞....Leon wanted to know who's this girl

Leon : Who's she?

Sana : Just a friend I met

Leon : mmmm 😏

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

"Don't Forget To Like And Comment" ❤️👉

Insert 43

Senamile

It been three days now an everything is just back to normal with me studying in school like nobodies business, well Melissa have been giving me a cold shoulder just because of Nkosana, I don't why she would do that cause I don't even want that guy he's just a guy we shared a house cause we didn't even sleep together, never mind that I was restless but everything was okay... So now am in the mall to meet up with my so called boyfriend am with Melissa, Wendy an Snethaba 😏

Thaba : Jeez this place is so packed I wish I could just fly high

Wendy : 😏

Thaba : When I got to the club you were not there Sena 😏

Mels : She was gone with Mr Good Father

Thaba : Nkosana?

Mels : I don't know his name but that the guy she went home with

Thaba : So you wanted to taste the forbidden fruit of your friends crush worse Cousin 😏

Me : So yol are all talking about me 😏

Thaba : No we are just saying nje

Me : I don't like what you saying I will smack you if you act smart with me

Mels : Mxm 😏

Me : Don't start with me Melissa please am just not in the mood for all this cat an dog situation 😏 if you want Nkosana or whatever his name is, go for him I didn't stop you it quite amazing that you let this Bitch Snethaba fight for you when she already have experience what he taste like... If you carry on with this nonsense you doing we will fight an not nicely

I took my phone an minded my own business, I speak my mind if I face some rubbish stuff well me an Snethaba don't get along at all an this is what you must know about me if I hate you,I hate you no questions asked 😏

Wendy : Here comes Sizwe an his friends

I looked up an I saw him I don't love him but we dating 😏 I know you might say why are we still dating if I don't love him just that he's been there for me through whatever I face, we have 3 years now dating an boy oh boy it was not that easy 😏 **mind you Senamile's life carries on from where she left it, remember when Picko said their life is like on pause waiting for someone to say resume ** so they came to our table I stood up an went to hug him he always smells so good

Sizwe : Babe

Me : Hey 😏

Sizwe : I missed you

Me : Well me....

Mzamo : Mile

He said shouting from behind me mind you Sizwe is holding my waist like a true Zulu man that he is, so I looked bad an saw them especially him, he's handsome God took his time creating him 😏 but No maan I don't do handsome boys an what am I saying I mean it not like we are gonna date or something 😏

Me : Bhuti 😊

I could see Melissa stealing glance at Nkosana who was just minding his own business

Sdumo : Girls Zikhiphan?

Thaba : We good 😊

Wendy : Where are you all heading?

Mzamo : We have a meeting

Wendy : Oh I thought we were going to join you all

Zama : Nah yol can't we have a meeting 😊

Me : Um I think I will have to go

Sana : Did you go well, I didn't even get your number so that I can ask

I looked at Sizwe who was also looking at me, as for this dickhead he was busy looking at his phone while asking me the stupid question

Me : Yeah I couldn't live without my car so that why I woke you up in the morning fetching it

Sana : Am looking forward spending more night with you

He said that while walking away, I saw a smug in Sne an Mels faces I don't even care however I feel like this is gonna be a long fight 😊 Mzamo an his other friends also left us after joking around with the girls, I don't even know why would Nkosana be like this 😊 I mean this is my boyfriend but he couldn't careless about that, I took Sizwe an we went to talk in the corner

Sizwe : Night? In someone else's house worse a guy's house 😊

Me : I was scared to drive at night that's why, we didn't do anything Sizwe

Sizwe : it doesn't matter, the fact that you slept in his house disgust me 😊

Me : I know am sorry please forgive me 😊

Sizwe : Who is he to you?

Me : He's my brother's friend

Sizwe : He was staring at you an you call him your brother's friend 🙄 do you think am stupid? Don't you think I will see if a guy is hitting on my girlfriend

Hitting? Is he kidding me right now I mean why would he think that Nkosana loves me? Or maybe wants me in that way? He's crazy this one

Sizwe : I need a break Sena we've been fighting, always giving each other headache if it not cheating! It's lying to each others face am tired of living that stupid life with you 😒

Me : You giving up on us?

Sizwe : No but we need to figure ourselves out

Me : Sizwe I love you an I don't even know this guy

Sizwe : But you slept in his house

Me : it because I was scared to drive alone at night that's the reason for me to sleep in his house 😊 you have to believe me I would never do anything to hurt you like that

Sizwe : Fine just that Senamile we have been going back an forth it's draining

I know you might be asking yourselves why is she begging him? Why is she busy saying I love when she don't even mean it? I don't want me an Sizwe to break up over a stupid thing I don't want us to make that stupido happy because his intentions were to make us fight 😒

Nkosana

I don't even know why I got jealous of her like that? 🙄 I want nothing touching her like how that domkop touched her 😒 don't ask me what's the case cause am also confused as you are but what I feel inside my heart it seems like me an Mile needs to be close, so I don't know what will I say to her cause she's a problem you can see it right in her face

Mzamo : Boss are you okay?

Me : Yeah I have to go

We had a meeting with my friends about our illegal work that we doing, now we are just drinking however am only drinking juice cause I have a son to think of always

Sdumo : Why would you go early?

Me : Because I have to start home to take Kuhle

Mzamo : It would have been better if we called the girls to come join us

Me : Call them as for me I need to be somewhere else

Mzamo called the girls an they said they will come an enjoy the drinks, I just took my car keys an walked away while talking on the phone with Nono

Me : Nono

Nono : How are you my son?

Me : All is good am not complaining

Nono : I had a dream

Me : is it a good one?

Nono : I don't know if it good or if it's not good

Me : I will call you when I get home so that I will hear the whole truth

Nono : You in the mall?

Me : Yeah am in the mall

Nono : Okay baby we will talk when I get there

We hung up our phone so on my way to my car I heard someone calling my name so I turned an saw a white beautiful girl well she's not that beautiful just that she's white that's the problem 🙄

Melissa : Hi Nkosana

Me : Hey

Melissa :Um am sorry to keep you here for so long

Me : Yeah

Melissa : Can we at least have one or two drinks?

Me : You asking me out on a date?

Melissa : Not just the date, I just wanna spend more time with a guy who have a good heart

Me : Good heart?

Melissa : Yes I mean it less of guys who takes care of their children

Me : Oh so where must we go an drink?

Melissa: We can just go back to our friends

Don't get me wrong I don't want this girl but what I can do she begged me so I can't say No, well another thing is that I will get to see Mile, my mother always says I should always fight to make every child in this world happy, I know it not possible but the little that you gets and do for other means a lot 😞

Me : Let's go back

We went back if it was the only days I would have just told her that we can go to the hotel an get it on but No maan I don't wanna be like that, I don't want any girl am just cool by myself well so I thought I was 😞 we found the gents together with the girls, Mile was with her boyfriend that really irritated me so much 😞

Mzamo : An than?

Me : I guess she don't want me to go home

I said that pointing at Melissa but my eyes couldn't leave Mile cause I can see that she doesn't care about me, well I don't to 👁️ 👁️

Sdumo : We thank you Melissa

Mel : So what do you drink?

Me : Cone on don't make me feel like am your bitch 😏 i will go get myself a drink

I stood up an walked to where I can get the drink, when I turned cause I felt like someone is watching me, am not paranoid but I know that someone is watching me 😏 😞

Sena : How could you do this to me

Me : What?

Sena : why did you say that we spent the night together

Me : Didn't we?

Sena : Shut it you know very well that we slept in different beds

Me : I didn't say we fucked or even say that we shared the same bed 😏

Sena : Please man stop what you did, my boyfriend is not happy about what you did

Me : She will have to get used to it Mile don't get me wrong I understand your have a boyfriend or whatever the case may be but we just got to know each other an we click don't tell me you don't see that? 😏😏 we may not be dating but you can feel what Am saying

Sena : What?

Me : Sibadala manje (we have grown up) so no time to play, I want to be your friend is that too much? I know that you have a boyfriend an I respect that just that I like to spend time with you

Sena : Spending time with me 😏 we just got to know each other for crying our loud

Me : I don't care

Sena : Oh God are you sure you not drunk?

Me : No however I want to know you more that's not a crime

Sena : What would you say if another guy says what you said to me to your girlfriend 😏

Me : I won't even allow that to happen, as for you we will get to know one another 😏 that's all am not saying let us date 😏

Sena : What do you like cause we didn't even talk more that day 😏....An you don't even know me that well so what more interesting that you would not mind making me break up with my boyfriend

Me : You wouldn't have broken up 😏

I don't want you getting touched by boys that why I act like a stupid boy an that guy is far from being happy with Mile 😏 I wonder what kind of a name is that 😏

Sena : Mxm stay away from me an my boyfriend

Me : Fine I will stay away from you an boyfriend now can I buy my drink?

Sena : Yeah

Me : what about you can I get you one? I know you want it your mouth is so dry

Sena : um yeah 😏 mxm you so full of yourself

I took all the drinks we ordered than we went back to the table an I know that what am going to do now will make Mile hate me but I don't care I don't want this. Boy touching her like how he was 😏

Me : Mzamo do you think I can be free today just that me an Mile talked about repeating what we had the other night

Most looked at me with shock as for Mzamo he so wanted to laugh cause he can see what am doing, am not sure he can notice that there's something going on with me as a whole

Sizwe : Senamile Is this true? 😏

Sena... What? Who's Senamile now 😏 oh Snap Mile is for Senamile!!! 🙄 🙄

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

"Let me start by saying I apologise for being Awol just that I've been busy however I will try to make sure that I write for yol to make it up to you all"

Insert 44

Narrated

Nkosana was so confused at to why is she interested in someone who have a same name as his buried woman 😏 cause he don't consider Sena as his ex but she's his woman even in her grave 😏 he was in the car thinking about all of this, he feels like maybe that's the reason why he is so drawn to her maybe it because they share a name... He decided to himself that he will just try to forget about her, his phone rang so he answered without noticing who's calling

Sana : Hello

Caller : Nkosana

That voice, you see that voice make him go crazy, how can he control himself? Cause the more he tells himself that he will forget his heart an mind is telling him something else 😞

Sana : Yes

Sena : We need to talk

Sana : About what?

Sena : Don't give me that Nkosana we really need to talk

Sana : Meet me in my house

Sena : No I don't want to come to your house Nkosana

Sana : If you can't come to myself than I can't help you

Sena : Mxm

Sena hung up her phone she was so angry cause it's like she's bitchy an worse this will cause conflict between her an her cousin not that she is so super worried but the thought counts 😞

✂

✂

✂

✂

Nkosana arrived in his house an went straight to get himself a bath.....After sometime he was all ready to go an fetch his son cause he couldn't live for even a whole day without his son he was about to get out when he saw Senamile right in his door so he moved out of the way an she got inside the house to the lounge so Nkosana closed the door an than went to her

Sana : You came

Sena : Of cause I came did you think that I won't come? 😞 you really out to destroy me or my love life? What the hell is your problem Nkosana?

Sana : Aww I was playing with you Senamile come on I know what I did was uncalled for an I won't bother you anymore

Sena : Good cause oh boy I really hate you right now for ruining my life

Sana : Hate is a big word 🙄

Sena : So am using it to you 😏 I don't fucken care

Sana : Wow...are you done?

Sena :Yes

Senamile stood up an walked out leaving Sana so angry cause now it felt like the real Senamile is saying I hate you, he don't know where does that come from, while busy digesting what went on, his door opened once again an it was Nono who came in like she saw a ghost or something, Sana stood up an went to her 😞

Sana : Aibo Nono are you okay?

Nono kept quiet an when Nkosana touched her she jumped cause she was in her own world

Nono : Oh sorry you were saying?

Sana : Are you okay?

Nono : Um Yes I know I said I will come a little late or something but I just couldn't

Sana : What wrong? Did you dream about my son maybe?

Nono : No I didn't dream of your son but it is beyond that, I want to stay this side maybe for like a month

Sana : No problem at all but first you need to tell me what's wrong? What did you dream about 🤔

Nono : We will talk later for now go an fetch my grandson

Sana : Um okay no problem let me go I will see you

Sana went out to his car as for Nono she felt like she's crazy or something cause she is sure that she saw Angela outside this house, or maybe it is her Spirit but she's sure that she won't tell Nkosana what she dreamt cause it will convince herself that she's crazy 😞

Nkosana

2 Months Later

It been two months now an I've been with Nono, people come an go but she remained behind like she doesn't want to go, worse she didn't even tell me what she dreamt about 😞 I've been asking her with no luck I just feel like she's hiding something from me, a part of me says that if ot bad news I don't want hear it at all but like who would like to hear bad news, as for my son he's all grown now however I know that he will need some mother figure in his life, Mile is not talking to me even if she visits with Mzamo, I don't know why would she be this angry I mean I was joking or maybe she have a short temper 😞, Today my family is coming this side to make some little braai or something I don't know who's going to be eating the meat since vampires don't eat or do anything 😞, I just wish there was something I could celebrate or just be with the fully hearted 😞😞 but I can't the more I see people in love I just feel jealousy, right now am in my bedroom so I took my phone an called Mzamo to come to the small braai he answered on the forth ring

Mzamo : Moja

Me : Sure where are you?

Mzamo : Am in the car wash, my car is very dirty why?

Me : We having a braai in about an hour

Mzamo : I will come don't worry, I love free food 😞

Me : I know 😞, I don't blame you I would also eat as much as I can, being in the house where they don't eat

Mzamo : Thank you cause you understand me 😞

Me : I have to go

Mzamo : So must I come with someone

Me : Um yeah

I know that he will come with his sister but I don't care at all who he comes with... 😞

Smangele : Nkosana bring me something that I can change Kuhle too

Me : what happened?

Smangele : Can you just get it for me, I don't want my grandson to be so dirty like he have no one 😊
anyways I will want you go an buy some meet for those who eat, as for us who don't eat we will just
figure out what to-do 😞

Me : okay mah

I got her something Kuhle could wear,after that I took the car an went to the mall alone I know you
might be wondering why am not with my son, I want him to get used to other people too 😞after a
while I got inside the mall straight to the store while I was busy, I felt someone behind me

Me : Talk

Girl : Um hey Sana

Me : Huh?

I looked back an I saw some girl who begged me to stay the other day 😞 I don't even remember her
name

Girl : Um how are you?

Me : good

Girl : Am melissa I was hoping you still remember my name

Me : Oh I didn't even know that you are who you say you are

Mels : Oh

Me : Sorry but am telling the truth

Mels : No it is okay I didn't really introduce my name that time so I understand

Me : Yeah

Mels : So how about drinks?

Me : It a pity when you see me, you just want to feed me drinks 😞 am okay I don't drink myself to
sleep everyday so I'll pass for today maybe next time

Mels : I understand 😊

I don't know if this girl is flirting with me or am seeing things cause if ahe is than she wasted her time,
those days of being attracted easily are over, losing Senamile made me realise that life is too short, it

made me realise that if I did love her when I first met by now I would have been saying a different story maybe it wouldn't be hurting this much cause am so hurt an it not funny I just feel like I was meant for bad things however am not just that the life that was chosen for me is not best life maybe I as old as I am would wish to have.... I left the girl standing there an went to pay for my things cause I was done, after that I got out an went straight to my car but on the way I met up with Lumka, remember her? Well after Senamile died she tried to be next Sena but I was not having it, I don't love her I just feel like maybe am the one who mislead her to thinking that maybe I love her cause I don't an I don't even see her that way 😞

Lumka : Oh God Sana 😊 😊

This girl is always happy to see me, the smile is priceless if you ask me that's why I use to think that maybe am the cause of all this 😞 😞

Me : Hi

Lumka : It been a while 😊

Me : Yeah no lie in that

Lumka : How have you been?

Me : Been good you?

Lumka : Not bad I just wish maybe we could go out

What with girls asking me out 😊 I mean am I that handsome in a weird way of making girls ask me out like am a coward 😞 😞 🙄

Me : Are you asking me out on a date?

Lumka : No like the old days I mean we were so cool back than, always going out an all in all honesty I miss how we were not that I wanna get back to you now, I realised that we will never be the same again so I accepted it 😞 even though it hard so please just one drink

Me : I'll think about it an call you 😊

Lumka : No problem at all

Me : I have to go

Lumka : Will wait for your call

Me : 😊

I just walked away leaving her smiling like a retard, I went to my car and drove away to the house.....I know maybe I may be a jerk but you have to understand guys that Lumka is my ex fuck buddy so I can't be laughing and smiling cause damn these girls fall so easily and especially Lumka who actually showed me that she loves me 😊 after sometime I got inside my gate and there were already cars in the yard and people don't like staying in their house, am sure even Grandpa Lunelo and Lungelo are here I missed them like crazy.... 😊 I got out and went to the house I shouted

Me : ANYBODY HOME

siya : Fuseg sunxola maaan

Everyone laughed cause he was so serious in a way that he nearly meant business but I know him he's just being himself 😊

Smangele : We here baby

Me : I knew that only my mother will have something sweet to say to me ❤️ 😊

Siya : Mxm sundinyela andingo ntanga wakho mna kuba ndingakuteketisa (Am too old to for sweet things)

Me : 😊 😊

Siya : Zisapha eyo nyama nditshe (give me that meat so that I can eat)

Me : This is no human so chill 🙅

Siya : Ehh lomntana ndizakubetha (I will beat you up child!)

Me : 😊 I don't even want that let me go

I ran to the kitchen to drop the plastic than I went upstairs to check on my son he was so peacefully sleeping, it quite amazing that this child is so beautiful in a way that I don't know who he looks like 😊 well he does have my eyes and nose as for the complexion I don't know, the looks he have little me but all in all I do see myself but I can't see Senamile you know my Senamile? I can't see her in our son I don't know maybe it because God decided to just don't hurt me like that 😊 I kissed his forehead than went to my room to take a bath I feel like cold water am blood thirsty but let us not go there.... 🙅 😊

Narrated

The Family was in the kitchen and some were in the lounge it was late that night, Mzamo came with Senamile but she was in the car talking with Wendy who was still sulking that they didn't invite her to this party

Wendy : this is not fair

Sena : Come on this no ideal party 😏

Wendy : What? Mzamo will be there bra it is a big deal

Sena : Jeez forget about Smanga

Wendy : Forget? Why can't you forget about your boyfriend too

Sena : You can't compare us I don't love that dude

Mzamo banged the windows and Sena turned with an annoyed face

Mzamo : Get out am waiting

Sena : Wendy I have to go

Sena dropped the call and got out of the car laughing at the angry Mzamo

Mzamo : What are you laughing at?

Sena : 😏😏 sulky sulky

Mzamo : Mxm leave me alone I've waiting like a stupid kid

Sena : Waiting like my driver 😏

Mzamo : Can you imagine the whole image

He said that with a smirk admiring himself, Sena laughed so hard Cause Mzamo can be full of himself sometimes 😏, they went to the house

Mzamo : Dumelang

Everyone turned and looked at them with a smile, Anja stood up and ran to Senamile with a smile

Anja : Sena 😊 mommy look at how beautiful is Senamile

Ntobeh was so embarrassed cause now this kid is causing unnecessary drama, the others were amazed at what is happening and more confused as for Leon and Nono they talked with themselves inside their heads 😬 Senamile was so confused to the core.... 😬 😬

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 45

Narrated

Smangele : Baby that's not Senamile

Anja : if not then where is Senamile?

Nkosana came downstairs with his boy in his hands, he came and heard what Anja was saying about asking where is Senamile so he was just curious at what they are talking about 🤔

Sena : **clear throats ** well I am Senamile

Siya : Aibo 🤔

Sena : No no 🙄 oh God not Senamile the mother of his child, my name is Senamile though

Everyone looked at each other like wondering how did Anja know this 🤔

Sana : what's going on here?

Anja : Sena take your baby 😊 you know I missed you so much

Sana swallowed hard 😞 an Sena just took the baby even though she didn't know what was happening, Leon and Nono were so quiet, Sena just went out followed by Anja who was so happy to see Sena

Sana : The hell Nono?

Lunelo : I also want to know what is happening

Lungelo : Am sure Nono or Leon knows what going on? My pumkin wouldn't have said what she said if there's nothing behind this

Mzamo : 😊 am sure this is all just a confusion well maybe Anja th...

Leon : The day Angela gave birth, you all know that Nkosana was not there right?

Nono : Leon 😞 this is not the right time

Leon : No they have to know

Siya : Iza mlungu ndimamele (come Leon am listening)

Leon : Huh?

Siya : Talk Talk 😊

Leon : I followed Nkosana to where he was going an I found him in a big house that is owned by Benjamin Santoz

Mzamo : That's my grandfather 😞

Leon : That's where I got him, so I got inside only to find Lorenzo, Nkosana and Benjamin in a weird room so I started panicking wondering what's happening that's when I heard him, I heard him saying that "she needs to live" I wondered who need to live he even said that he will wipe all the memories of those she's going back too, she was going back to her old self, Benjamin even said that Picko must take Angela's picture an throw it inside the blood an take his picture an throw it in the water

Mzamo was shocked cause Picko is his father an he died a long time ago, what he can't remember is that his sister got lost long time ago, what he remember is what's happening now

😞

Sana : Who's Picko? An what are you talking about? 🤔

Leon : He than said that Picko must lie down cause he was taking a life for a life

Smangele : Oh my world

Leon : Picko sacrificed his life for his daughter cause he wanted her to live, so when we came back that's when the fake Sena died an the real one awoke

Sana looked at Leon after that he laughed like seriously laughed

Sana : Are you nut?

Leon : Picko was the animal in you

Mzamo : What? 🤔

Leon : He was used by Benjamin an Lorenzo

Mzamo : 😏 lies my grandfather would never do something like that, to even think that you bring my father to this 😏 are yol the one's who killed him just because you wanted to be wealth? Nkosana I trusted you even made you my friend now you lying to my face 😏 you want my sister in a way that you would lie about this and tell me lies Senamile doesn't know Nkosana and she have no child what so ever 😏 now SENAMILE

Sena was busy with Kuhle an Anja so she jumped that Anja laughed at her she went to the lounge an found Mzamo angry

Mzamo : Give him his child

Anja : That's mean she's his mother

Mzamo : SHUT IT BRAT!

Ntobe clenches her jaws but Sean stopped her cause if he didn't this would have been a war, Anja was so angry 😏

Sena : You can't talk to a child like that Smanga

Nono : Angela

Nono said that looking at Sena who just stare at her blankly

Mzamo : SHUT UP OLD FOOL 😡

Sabelo an Sean hissed while mumbling some unspoken words 😡 Sena gave Sana the baby an Mzamo took her roughly an they got out

Mzamo : I never wanna see you with those old fools an I ban you from seeing Nkosana 😡

Sena wondered what the hell is going on, Mzamo has never been so angry like this

⌘

⌘

⌘

⌘

Meanwhile in the house Sana was so empty he wanted to understand what Leon just said

Sana : You mean to tell me that the Sena that was here is the real deal? Is she Kuhle's mother? 😡 why didn't you tell me Leon? Why did I have to suffer while you on the other side you know very well that she didn't die 😡 how can you be so heartless, you wanted my child to be motherless while knowing very well that she's alive, all this while Leon 💔

Sana was about to go up when Leon rushed to him cause he wanted to clarify something

Leon : My son listen I don't wanna seem like am heartless or I don't care about you I do, however I can't just tell you what am not sure of, I didn't even know the girl I wanted to find her, I wanted to protect my grandson by bringing someone who's best am sorry okay

Sana : SORRY IS NOT ENOUGH 😞

Sana snapped causing the baby to cry ,Smangele took Kuhle away from his father

Lungelo : Nkosana please listen to Leon

Sana : Listen 🙄 I won't listen to this man, both of them they lied to me they were suppose to tell me, maybe do it for my son cause he needs a mother's love but No they are selfish enough to hide this now I lost a friend this family is so fucked up nx

Nkosana stormed out of the house to his car he felt so sad an thought to himself no wonder he's so drawn to Sena like this 🙄 why would they lie to him about her being dead? Now he can see why his son is not looking like the old Senamile it because the new Senamile is the real mother, now he can see why Kuhle kept quiet when he was taken by Senamile, a lot of things came into his mind, he just wished this is all a dream cause he don't know what to do a part of him is excited but another part of him is scared cause he don't know how will Sena take all of this worse who would just accept having a child she's not aware of? This is all sick he took his phone an called Mzamo who was not answering at all so he tried once more but still nothing changed so he just let him be, he called Senamile who answered on the forth ring

Sena : Hello

He closed his eyes mind you he's still driving a lot is happening in his mind

Sana : Can I see you? Please Senamile

Sena : my br...

Sana : I know but we need to talk please

Sena : Um okay I'll try to come to you

Sana : Thanks I l... We'll talk than

Sana was so confused cause his love for Senamile has just came to life, his feelings are back an strong like never before, he just wished for them to stop cause the new Senamile is not the old

one, and the new one doesn't love him, she's just different that's what he thought to himself.....Sena wanted to go without her brother noticing

Sena : Let me go outside I need some air

Mzamo : I know what you want to do Sena I believe me if you do it I will search for you until I find you 😊

Sena : Aww come on I wouldn't go to that boy even if he was the last one living in this earth

Mzamo : You better, cause if I were to tell you what I heard you would hate him 😊

Sena : What's wrong? I heard yelling and all but I didn't get the whole story 😊

Mzamo didn't want to hurt his sister cause he knew how she was so hurt because of their father, he didn't want to tell her that a part of him believes that his father gave her his life, a part of him believes that their grandfather is evil cause he thought on their way back home that Nkosana's family wouldn't have lied cause indeed Lorenzo is always at Benjamin's house all the time so what Leon said might be true, but the only problem is that why was there an old Sena in the first place that what Mzamo wants to understand 😊 like how can he be so stupid that he couldn't see his sister living in someone's body, he couldn't see his father in someone's body 😞😞

Mzamo : Um it nothing

Sena : Well if it nothing than am going you can't keep me here without a reason 😊

Mzamo : Okay okay sit down let me tell you

Sena sat down near her brother, she looked at him wondering what's the problem why is he shaking like this, Mzamo started telling the whole story as it is, Sena felt like she's suffocating 😞 how can her grandfather be so cruel? Where was her body and why is it that she don't remember anything, her baby she knows that she should be angry and fighting left, right and centre but how can she? She's got nothing to fight for 😞 cause no one can be able to fix what inside her heart, there's no one who can be able to take the guilt that is in her heart, she just cried not only because of the situation but because she hated her father for leaving them little did she know that her father was used, her father loved her in a way that he gave up his life for her 😞 she cried because she couldn't see her child what kind of a mother she is? Mzamo was so sad to see her sister crying like this cause she has never been the person who cries easily but surely this hurts her 💔

Sena : I have to go

Sena stormed out of the house to her car, she didn't drive but she cried it was like her heart was about to stop 😞 so she switched off the phone and drove away in high speed, she was thinking so hard at what she would do, she don't care about her love for Nkosana that existed that time what hurts her is her baby 🤱 how can she not remember her child? Is this true? What if they are lying? They don't even know her why would they lie about this? She just sobbed loudly, her eyes were full of tears she drove fast straight to Sana's house, she got inside the gate without guards asking her anything so she rushed inside with just her barefoot she didn't care, she ran inside the house and found everyone with worried face

Sena : Where is he? 🤱 🤱

Smangele : He... He walked out

Sena saw Kuhle in Smangele's hands so she just went to her and looked at him with tears streaming down her cheeks

Sena : Am looking for him 🤱 can I... Can I hold him

Smangele : Yes you can 😊

Sena took her son it was like someone stabbed her heart into pieces 💔 why would her grandfather be this heartless? 🤱 🤱

Sena : My little boy 😞 I can't even remember his name oh God 🤱 🤱 forgive me how can a mother not know her son 💔 how can a mother not feel the connection with her child? 🤱 my mother taught me better than this 😞 🤱 🤱

She knelt down with her baby and cried, Smangele didn't know whether to hold her or what cause she's hurt and she's scared that maybe she's going to snap 😞 😞 💔

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🐱

Insert 46

Senamile

All my life I never thought I would feel something so small, not that I love Sana but my son? Why didn't I think or just feel? I can see myself in him now 😞 am a mother I don't know how I feel but this is too much to be felt in such a short period of time, my mother didn't teach me to be this slow 😞 how can I be a fool 😞 here in my hand my little boy who nearly grew up without knowing his mother am just grateful to this family for not hiding the matter for so long cause I would have hated them, I would have been angry an frustrated, to even think that I hated my father 😞 this is so messed up, am in Kuhle's room an am watching him as he is sleeping so peaceful like nothing is wrong, with his innocent face oh God this is so hard an I even think that maybe my son hates me, I mean 4 Months without his mother's love while in my thought

Sana : Um hi!

I didn't want to turn I just wanted to watch my son, I just wanted to don't get this picture out of my face, I just wanted to feel this feeling forever, the feeling of knowing that not only you exist but you actually gave birth to a handsome boy 🐱 I don't care even if it wasn't the real me but the feeling of having him as my son is everything in my life 😞 I felt his hands going in my waist I don't know why he did that cause I don't remember my love for him although I can feel us connected so I just closed my eyes an than breathed out

Sana : Are you good?

He smells so good no lie an he actually knows that touching me like this will only brings goosebumps in my body

Me : Mmm

Sana : He's sleeping? For how long?

Me : Not so long

Sana : Are you happy? I mean do you accept him? He's your son so I don't wanna hurt him by involving you only to find that you doubt him

I tried to turn but he didn't allow me so I remained with him holding me like I said I will run away

Me : I don't doubt him I love him an I can feel that he's mine, I mean look at him he's so like me

Sana : You know I used to wonder who does he looks like cause the old Senamile is not in our son, I even thought that maybe it because God didn't want me to always be reminded of her when looking at our son but now I see you are his lookalike

Me : Yeah an am not going anywhere he's my son

Sana : What about us? Will you go away from us? I mean we were in love yeah I know that it was the old Senamile however it's you, you are Senamile it doesn't change anything

Me : You were in love with my spirit not with me

Sana : I don't think you understand me, yes I was in love with you spirit, who's spirit is it?

Me : Mine

Sana : So do you think I would love the spirit not you? Senamile I love your spirit an I love you, the whole you I know we just heard an maybe am suppose to be shocked in a way that I don't want you but It's not like that in fact I want you like never before

Me : Sa...

Sana : Shhh I know what you want to say but don't please I want you to think about it, am here the old me is here an am not going anywhere

He loosen his grip an walked away I wanted to say something but my throat was sore

Me : Can I go home with him

Sana : Sena

Me : I won't fight an say he's my son however Please Nkosana at least one week with him I just wanna be with him an only him than I will think about everything after that

Sana : I will check on him every day an I will call you everyday to check if he's okay, if you can't handle that than I won't let you take him

Me : No problem you can even take us to my flat

Sana : Flat?

Me : Don't judge me

Sana : No am not but you need to upgrade, you can't tell me that my son will always visit you in the flat

Me : I will ignore you on that

Sana : No am serious

Me :

I know he's right but I can't give him that satisfaction 😞

Nkosana

To say am happy will be like am lying am beyond that, nothing was hurting me more than watching my son an thinking that he won't have a mother who will show him love like how my mother did, that's why I made it my point to always be with and show him love, that's why I was asking Senamile if will she love him or she's going to doubt him, I didn't want to make my son feel some negative vibes 😞 well I doubt she will cause she have love an I can see that she will be the best mother in the whole wide world.... Now we are packing for Kuhle cause he's going with his mother did you hear that "his mother" am so happy for my son 🥰 well I will miss my son only if we were back together I would have spent all my time with her, am driving them cause it already late an I can't risk it

Me : Are we done?

Sena : Yes everything is packed, if not than I will buy what is left

Me : How are you feeling?

Sena : Good

I felt like she's hiding her real feelings, I want to know what she's feeling don't get me wrong am doing this for my son, I care about her but if I want everything to be perfect I have to know how she feels

Sena : I just feel like all of this is my fault, how can I not feel it that this is my son? Am a bad mother I feel like am doing all this to ease my guilt 😞 I just feel like screaming cause he's my son an he deserved a mother's love an I couldn't give him cause my memory was washed, all of this is confusing 😞 I don't know what am feeling Nkosi it seems like I will lose myself

I went to her an held her close to me cause I can see that she wants to cry an I can't have that at all 😞

Me : Listen am here for you, if you feel like you failing just call me whenever you feel like this is too much 😞

Sena : I will don't worry

Me : Am here for the both of you, you both are my life

Sena : S....

Me : I know what you gonna say but I will not stop fighting for you

Sena : I know

Me : So let's go

Sena : You will drive us?

Me : Am not risking it I can't lose yol

Sena : 😊 let's go

I went to take my son's bag an she took Kuhle, we went downstairs an found my family laughing an joking around, I went to them

Me : I will come back we will talk

Sabelo : Okay boy

I took my family an we went to my car, we drove in silence an after a while we got to her flat it was big an good for Kuhle however it's upstairs I don't know what's the difference cause my house is also like that, just that I want them in my eyes

Sena : Are you okay?

Me : Yes I am okay, so will you be good with him alone?

Sena : Yes I will be fine don't worry your son is safe with me

Me : Our son

Sena : Yeah yeah we will be fine will you chill 😊

Me : Yes

I kissed him in his cheek an also kissed Sena in her cheek she sighed, am sure she can feel our connection but I won't pressure her more I just wanted her to love me without pressure, I drove home an I know questions are await me an some won't even like the fact that Sena took Kuhle but I feel like she have rights to say whatever she wants to say about her son, my phone rang an it was Mzamo so I answered

Me : Sure

Mzamo : Can we talk man?

Me : I will come to you

Mzamo : Am home

Me : Sure will be there give me 10 minutes

Mzamo : Sure

I was happy that he's talking to me I know that he's angry about his father being the animal that was in me, I didn't even know that cause when he did his things I would zone out so I don't even know what he was up to using my body 😞 I remember the day I woke up on the floor an my mind just was wanted to be with Sena the day she died, I didn't even ask Leon what was I doing in that creepy house just because I was so hurt wondering why would Sena quit on life like how she did 😞 now I know that it was to save my love from dying although I will forever keep the real Sena's image in my mind don't blame me it's not my fault but my heart is at fault here 😞 however the new Sena is so fuckin hot 🤔🤔

Me : Stop Comparing you dump ass 😞

After a while I got into Mzamo's yard 😞 I don't know how will I look at him after all this shit that happened, I went straight to the house found him sitting in the floor like a lifeless kid

Mzamo : Nkosana

Me : Yes

Mzamo : Why did you kill my father? Couldn't you just let him live

Me : Your sister would have died Mzamo is that what you want?

Mzamo : You have no right to tell me about my sister 😞 😞

Me : You wanted her dead?

Mzamo : I didn't say that

Me : If your father lived your sister would have died, fine am happy that she's alive but that doesn't mean that I didn't want your father to be alive, no child wants to don't have a father I understand your anger however look at it this way your father loved his children that he didn't hesitate to sacrifice with his life to save his daughter

Mzamo : Nkosana you have no idea neh? It not about who he loved an who he didn't love the thing is I want my father 😞 I want my father

Me : Your father is no more

Mzamo : Shut up NKosana 😞 just shut up 😞

Me : You need to understand that your father is no more an he's not coming back cause he chose to love his daughter more

Mzamo : Why didn't I see him in you 🙄💔

Me : I don't know

Mzamo : This is so unfair Nkosana you get to be with your father, I on the other hand don't even have a mother you should have told me Nkosana

Me : I didn't know just like you Mzamo, do you think I wouldn't have told you if I knew? Do you think I would have liked your father die in order to save someone? Mzamo am not that heartless as you think I am, I may be a half vamp but am half what my family is and we don't even kill innocent people well some of us for that matter what am trying to say is that please Mzamo don't do this to yourself I know the unthinkable things did happen but you need to hang in there for the future, your sister need you she's pretending to be strong at least you must pretend too, I love you dawg don't be like this I would have never betrayed you like that so don't even think that, your nephew needs you

Mzamo looked at me with red eyes 😞😞 an I stare him back

Me : Yes he needs you at least be there for them please am begging you

My heart broke when I see my brother cries like this cause no child deserves to be without their parents no matter what the circumstances are but I don't even like to hear that.... 💔💔💔💔

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Sorry to post after so many days however it will be like this I will post when I get time due to work....
Few more inserts to go than we will enter another Drama an I think you guys still remember that this is
the last story about "Diary ka Amanda" now I will write about other people don't be angry I will try to
put Siya in these few inserts 😊 bye for now!!! 🌸🌸🌸🌸

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Oh an don't forget to Like an Comment thank you very much ❤️

Insert 48

Nkosana

I looked at this beautiful woman who's lying beside me cause we finished everything in her bed, Kuhle
woke up an I fed him cause I didn't want to wake Sena after that he slept so I came to my queen I don't
know but I just feel like this will last forever, I don't want to compare her with the old one I just want us
to start afresh, I want to feel her wrath, I want to see her vulnerable, I want to watch her happy because
of us I just wanna share a lot of things with her cause I love her an only her 😊

Sena : It's rude to stare

I got startled an she laughed cause I was just thinking about everything 😊 can you love someone this
much an wish to not hurt her even if by stepping on her toe? That's how I love her an I will protect her
with everything in me together with our son

Me : You look cute when you laughing

Sena : Thank you

Me : So we did it

She blushed I so wanted to kiss her but no man Nkosana just calm down 😊

Sena : Yeah we did it

Me : when last did you do it?

Sena : I don't even know it's been a while I guess

Me : So I broke your virginity

Sena : You could say that 😏

Me : I swear I made you pregnant again

Sena : Nkosi 🙄 you can't be serious my flat tummy? 😞

Me : aibo 😏😏😏 you worried about your flat tummy?

Sena : Yeah 😏 how will sway my ass with a big stomach

Me : Jesus where did I get you? Remind me please

Sena : I don't even know which reminds me my son

She tried to get out of bed but I pulled her to me she just smiled but frowned in the end

Sena : My son Nkosana

Me : He's sleeping, I fed him an he slept

Sena : Was he awake?

Me : Yeah

Sena : You didn't wake me up? Why?

Me : because you were tired Babe just chill I know that you want to do everything for him but listen you a good mother now I can see that our son is at peace with you in his life so calm down if he wakes up you will take care of him

Sena : I just feel like I failed him

Me : You didn't, My love you didn't know okay?

I kissed her forehead she just smiled trying to assure me that she's okay

Me : When will you tell me that you love me?

Sena : Is it compulsory?

Me : Ouch am hurt 😞

Sena : 🙄 No I was just asking

Me : Yeah I wanna know where I stand with you

Sena : One thing for sure is that I don't want us to end

Me : We won't end

Sena : That's all I want 😏 I won't be able to survive without the both of you again cause now I know

Me : So your next step?

Sena : About?

Me : You have to dump your boyfriend that's the first, you have to tell your friends about us I just don't want surprises, an lastly you need to go an see your brother he really needs you

Sena : I'll do just that as for my boyfriend I will have to find strength to do it

Me : Strength?

Sena : Yeah we've been together for years

Me : So?

Sena : I can't just dump him

Me : You can't just dump him? So what am I your side nigga?

Sena : Of cause not

Me : I think I have to go

I stood up an went to take a shower after a while I felt someone breathing behind me, It her she wrapped her hands on my waist

Sena : I love you Nkosana an I want us to work however I can't just make people who were my life just go away I need time

Me : Can I bath?

Sena : Babe please don't do this

Me : Senamile am not doing anything, what am doing right now is what a side nigga do

Sena : You not my side niqqa Sana come on

Me : Can I bath?

Sena : No you not bathing cause you wanna leave me an I can't have that, Okay fine I will dump him today please I don't want us to fight

Me : Listen Sena I don't want you to do this just because am telling you, fine it may be selfish to do that but you know why I did it because I thought that's what you also thinking but clearly I was wrong

Sena : Am sorry

I just wiggled myself gently than gave myself a bath after that I got out leaving her still in the shower, I wore my clothes after that I went to my son's room an kissed him he was so peacefully sleeping an I didn't wanna wake him up the love I have for this boy 😞 I would move mountains for both my family

Senamile

I know you might think that I don't know what I want actually I do, I want Nkosana more than anything in this world, us making love made me realised that he's the one for me 😍 now we are fighting because of my boyfriend guys I don't love that guy but I feel like I owe him cause he's been there for me always now to just dump him.... however if I were to choose I would choose Nkosana over an over again cause he's mine an mine to keep 😞 now I have to fix this by dumping Sizwe but first I need to stop Nkosana from going while this angry I rushed outside the bathroom with just a towel wrapped around my body my heart almost stop when I didn't see him, I ran to Kuhle's room an there he was staring at Kuhle, my very own family that God has blessed me with 😍 he turned an saw me so he just smiled but I know that deep down he's angry so I have to make right by him I just pulled him to me an we hugged I know I had to assure him that he's not my side guy but he's my main an not even Sizwe can change that

Me : Can we shift

He just pulled me to the corner that was in my house I looked at him he's so handsome am sure God took his time creating him cause damn he's such a Zulu man 😍😍

Me : Am sorry I promise you I will dump Sizwe an I don't want you to be angry at me I will try by all means to meet you half way

Sana :Babe listen am not angry an I want you to dump that boy once you ready I don't want it to feel like am pressurising you to do so, I love you an I will wait

Me : You hurting me

Sana : God I didn't mean to

Me : I want you don't wait am here an I don't want you to have to wait

Sana : Jeez you thought I would wait silently? Come on Babe am not going anywhere come here

He hugged me I nearly died cause I thought that maybe he's saying that he will wait silently 😞 an I can't have that

Sana : I have to go

Me : Okay I will go an visit my brother today

Sana : Okay that's good 😊

Me : After that I will call Sizwe an arranged a meeting

Sana : Than your friends

Me : Don't remind me

Sana : Especially the one who loves Mzamo

I looked at him I mean how did he managed to see that he just smirked

Me : How did you know that?

Sana : Let's just say am good

Me : you not good 😏 promise me you won't tell Smanga

Sana : No I won't tell him

Me : Phew 😓

Sana : Cause he already knows

Me : Tell me you joking 😂

Sana : I wish I was princess 😊

He kissed my forehead than walked away leaving me speechless

Sana : I love you an do me a favour an close that mouth 😏

That was his last words cause he closed the main door I just laughed thinking at how did Mzamo know that Wendy loves him still 😞 After that I took my phone an called Wendy cause I had to assure her that we will talk I will not leave her in the dark, she answered on the third ring

Wendy :Senamile

She's angry cause she calls me like that if I did something or if she's stressed

Me : Babe I want to say am sorry an I promise you that I will tell you everything when I see you, I know you angry an you have every right to be

Wendy : Like hell I do

Me : I will tell you don't worry ne baby?

Wendy : can I come later if you are alone?

Me : Yes you can come no problem, am with my son

Wendy :.....

Me : You still there?

Wendy : Um yes I am I will see you later than we can talk about everything

Me : Don't bring your friends

Wendy : Don't worry it will be only us

Me : Okay I love you

I heard my baby crying so I jumped an went upstairs while saying goodbye to Wendy, we will talk in the afternoon an I have to see Sizwe an dump him cause it's now or never 😞😞

Narrated

Sana drove to Siya's place an when he got there he found only Lucy in the house so he just wondered what the hell is going on with Siya an Lucy they are always together 😞

Sana : Grans

Lucy : Oh my baby come here

Sana went hug his grandmother it been a while without seeing each other, they missed each other a lot more especially Lucy cause Sana is her only grandchild so she loved him so much

Lucy : How are you?

Sana : All is good grans an how are you? I missed you

Lucy : All is good just been busy going to places an places like I own the world

Sana : Maybe you do 😏

Lucy : I know right 😏 well Siya is the cause of all this

Siya : Ndithen mna? (What did I do?)

Lucy : Nothing

Siya : Ehh maguga ungandiqheli (old lady don't start with me)

Sana laughed so hard cause in all honesty Lucy was indeed old an Siya was still a handsome guy being a vamp really did him good

Sana : 😏😏😏 mkhulu ayy maan

Siya : Tshin mxelele angandiqheli kaloku (Tell her to don't start with me)

Lucy : 😏 whatever

Lucy went upstairs she was not angry cause that an actual fact, Siya was just kidding but not with everything 😏

Sana : You can't say that about my granny

Siya : Mamela ndoda lamfazi ugugile an ndibe ndisazama kuth ndimthande ayy maan akandifanele nhlobo (Listen here boy that woman is so old even if I try to date her noo man she's not my type)

Sana : She's old because she's not a vamp 😏😏

Siya : Nxaki iqala apho kaloku (That's the problem) ndingavusa oAmanda emathuneni kunesisalukazi (I'll rather wake Amanda in her grave than date this old woman)

Sana : 😏😏😏

Siya : Ndifuna umntu ozonditayelela ndinye ebhedini ayy esdumbu esingumakhulu wakho (I need a person who will satisfy me in bed not your old granny)

Sana : Ufuna Jackie Chan mkhulu 😏😏😏 (You want jackie chan?)

Siya : Ewe izinto ezipha koSlungile ezimilile mntam, ndingafa nini na idombolo elingumakhulu wakho (Yes I want girls like Slungile, cause as for your granny 😏 when will I die?)

Sana : I don't like what you saying about my granny 😏😏

Siya : Usineka nton pho? (why are you laughing?)

Sana : Because you making me laugh 😏

Siya : Ndizakuqhweba sundenzela elonyala stabane 😏 (Don't roll your eyes on me)

Sana : 😏😏

Lucy : Fuseg don't call him that Siya maan

Siya : 😏😏 lala apho wena khehlekehle (Sleep there an don't mind us)

Lucy : Mxm no play time today

Siya : Ayy sundenza njalo kaloku ndiyancokola tshin lomntu emhle so (Don't say that am just kidding)

Sana : Jeez come on guys so you going to play nasty in front of me

Siya : Ayy sukapha tshin awuzazi na ezinto?nywe nywe Usho neziphorho ezivuke emathuneni nje (Don't act like you don't know what we are talking about , nywe nywe with ghosts waking up from the grave)

Sana : 😏😏👉

Siya : 😏😏 why are you here? Imimoya iyakuxhotha 😏 (bad omens are running after you?)

Sana : 😏

Siya : Ziziporho no zipikili (Ghost an Picko) 😏😏

Sana : Mxm

Siya : Ndimdala zange ndayiva into enje mna ndikuxelela ngeziphorho ezivuka kube sengath zakhe zafa (I have never heard of such things am telling you about Ghosts that wake up an pretend like nothing happened) ndingabaleka ndincame (I would run away an never come back)

Sana : Mkhulu please stop it 😏

Siya : Does she know that you a vamp?

Sana : Um No

Siya : Mxelele kaloku engakafi okwesibini (Tell her before she dies again) we don't want to risk it 😬 maybe you telling her will make her alive for much longer

Sana : I will

Siya : Ndingafa fii ndivukela ngumakhulu wakho embi so ke yena 😬 (I would die if your grandmother were to wake up, worse she's this ugly)

Lucy : Fuseg Siya 😬😬

All along she was shouting from the other room, Everyone laughed in the house cause Siya was just being himself 😬 as for Sana he thought to himself that indeed he needed to tell Sena about him being a half vamp

The Unthinkable Inkosana

Insert 49

Senamile

I have a lot of things in my mind first of all it's that I had a life that I was not aware of, I hated my father all this time in the meanwhile he's been protecting me from all the bad things that our grandfather was doing to us...I miss him so much and I wish I can tell him how much I love him and wants him back in my life...well right now am preparing myself cause I have to see Wendy and after that I have to go and see Sizwe cause am tired of me and Sana fighting over him well me and Sana just started dating again and I feel like he's for me and am also made for him as well I don't wanna lose him actually am not prepared to lose him anytime soon him and my son are my life and I can't imagine my life without them in my life at all

~

~

~

~

~

After a while I was on my way to leave my son with his father cause he insisted on that cause apparently he doesn't want Sizwe to see his son I wonder what's the difference cause in the end he will see him but ke I don't want us to fight over stupid things....After a long time I was outside his gate and the guards opened the gate for me I got in and he was already waiting for us outside the house well my man is so hot guys just by looking at him I feel heat in every part of my body but ke am not there...I got out of the

car then he helped me with the baby and he baby kissed me with a huge smile on his face I just smiled too

Sana : How are you sthandwa sam? (my love)

Me : Am good babe and how are you?

Sana : Not complaining just missed my family; are you going to start with Wendy or that stupid boyfriend of yours?

Me : Jeez Sana don't call him stupid

Sana : Oh how important is he from babe to Sana just because I called him stupid

He walked inside that house and I was so amazed to know that we are now fighting just because of Sizwe this is such a disaster awaiting to happen I followed him inside and he was already upstairs I wonder how can he be this fast kant...I went upstairs too and found him looking at his son with so much love how can a man like Sana loves his son like this cause by the look of things it's like Sana is not a family man or let me just say it is like he's a fuckboy nje don't tell him I said that kodwa

Me : Am sorry if I offended you

Sana : No you didn't offend me don't worry

Me : I know you offended and that's why am saying sorry Babe no need to hide your feelings away from me

Sana : It's okay, so did you bring everything for my son?

Me : Yes everything is in the bag...let me leave I will see you later

Sana : No problem you can go

Me : will you be okay?

He pulled me close to him and smiled assuring me that he will be okay and he is passed the dilemma that we were fighting over right now

Sana : Look at me

I looked at him and I saw it in his eyes that he loves me and he will never leave me no matter what, I find myself asking how can I trust a guy I don't even know that much cause he only told me that he knows me and we were in love then I died but what about me do I believe that? The answer is YES I do trust him a lot

Sana : Am okay and don't worry I won't ever be angry at you because of that guy, fine he was there when I was not...we met in your false life but now here we are in your real life am pleading with you to give me a change I promise I will be the perfect boyfriend you'll ever had

Me : I don't care about anything else but I love you and I also wanna be with you

Sana : Now go and be with your friend ,do whatever you wanna do I won't force you to do what you not ready to do

Me : Let me go I will come straight home once am done

Sana : you wanna move in yin?

Me : No that's not what I said Nkosana

Sana : I was joking duuu

He rolled his eyes and kissed me after a while he looked at me and smiled once again I could never get enough of this smile

Sana : I love you

Me : I love you more Sthandwa sam

I walked away leaving him behind I don't know who I should start with is it Sizwe or Wendy but I think I should get this Sizwe thing over and done with...I just called him he answered on a third ring

Sizwe : Babe

Me : Hey Sizwe can we talk umm I mean let us meet

Sizwe : Oh okay where?

Me : Let say your flat

Sizwe : Okay you can come babe

I hung up my phone and sighed I mean I never thought I would break up with Sizwe in this manner I thought that maybe we would break up just because he cheated not because I found my false love or false fairy-tale or false whatever after like 5 minute I entered the place and he was there waiting for me with a smile an this time from my side it was different cause I can't return the smile cause I don't have any smile left in me right now cause here I am to break his heart cause I know that apart from everything this guy here loves me an did almost everything for me an am sure he won't understand anything I say to him right now

Me : Hey

He hugged me and it was a warmly hug if it was any other day I would have held onto him for dear life but that is not the case at the moment after a while we pulled out from the hug and he pulled me to his flat all along he is smiling

Sizwe : I also wanted to see you

Me : umm really?

Sizwe : Yes I have something that I need to tell you

Me : Oh

We got inside his flat and there was someone in the house it was beautiful old lady who just smiled at me when she saw me I just stood there shocked at what is happening

Sizwe : Babe this is my mom and mother this is the woman I told you about

I was shocked to the core cause this not what I expected I just pretended to smile if I was another lady I would have cried but nope am not gonna do that cause I know what I came here for and I will not leave without doing it

Woman : Come and give me a hug angel

I just looked at her and went to her she hugged me and it was a warmly hug and she whispered into my ears

Woman : Don't do what you came here to do please

I pulled out from the hug and right now I was so scared at what is happening how did she know what I came here to do

The Unthinkable : Inkosana

Insert

Senamile

Me : Can we talk Nkosana I mean Sizwe

Sizwe looked at me like I just insulted him or something I just looked away but I was more worried about this woman who was standing in front of me we went to his room and he huffed

Sizwe : what was that about Mile?

Me : Am sorry just that your mother scared me

Sizwe : What did she do cause she just gave you a hug nothing else

Me : She said something to me

Sizwe : What?

Me : she said that I mustn't do what I came here to do what does that mean Sizwe cause I mean m the only one who knows what I came here to do

Sizwe : My mother is healer and she foresee things

My body felt weak at those words the hate I have for healers and traditional what what cause I believe that if they don't exist my father would be alive an nothing would have happened to my father an maybe my life would be perfect without these gaps I feel in my heart an life

Me : I hate your mother already

Sizwe : sorry?

Me : that was a joke

Sizwe : Oh

Me : Thank you for doing this for me it means a lot

Sizwe : I told you that am serious about us Senamile an the next step from this it is to marry you

Me : Um Sizwe we have to talk

Sizwe : Babe am over that guy an what happened

Me : Sl.....

Sizwe : Babe I...

Me : SIZWEEEEEEEEEEEE

Sizwe : BABEEEEEE

Stupido am not here for this ke mna I wanna get this over an done with he have to grow up and I hate his mother I don't care even if she can foresee what am saying but I hate her

Me : Sizwe can you please be serious am not here for that and I really appreciate what you did for me but this is not the time let me tell you what I came here to tell you

Sizwe : Oh am listening

Me : Me an you had good times together an you the one who taught me everything I wanted to know and you the only one who understood me an loved me through worse an everything I really thought that we were gonna end up together with a bright future but something happened and something that I didn't plan

Sizwe : what do you mean are you breaking up with me?

Me : I found someone else

I saw pain, confusion and anger in his eyes and his body expression but I had to do this I so feel connected to Nkosana that even if I don't break up with Sizwe I will not be able to control myself around Nkosana cause I feel connected to him in a way that I don't want nobody else but him in my life

Me : S...

Sizwe : you can't do this to me Senamile please

Me : I don't wanna hurt you any further Sizwe cause I know I won't be to control myself around this guy

Sizwe : You really gonna leave me for someone you hardly know? Really? I really thought you were better than that

Me : I know him

Sizwe : where do you know him?

Me : you will never understand

Sizwe : I don't have time for this I think it best if you leave my flat

Me : S....

Sizwe : you made me your fool, made me tell my mother about you cant you know that you will leave me for that guy you don't even know but am gonna tell you one thing you will come back an when you do let it be it won't be too late you can go thank you

I just took my bag an left him standing there when I got to the lounge his mother was just looking at me an the smile was no longer there well I didn't have a problem with that cause I hate her kind

Narrated

Sizwe's mother was not happy about what Senamile did to her son so she just stood up an went to hug her son who was so heartbroken cause he really did love Sena

Her : don't worry yourself my son she will come back to you

Sizwe : How mom? She made it clear that she loves someone else how can you change that?

Her : My baby maybe they going to mistreat her where she is going and she will remember you an your love don't worry my baby she will come back

Sizwe : Let me hope so mom

Her : Listen to me I want you to stop moping around an do your daily duties everything will be okay even if she doesn't come back but I know that God will surely give you another girl who deserves you and your love

Sizwe : I don't want another girl mother I want Senamile

Her : For now it will feel like that cause this is new but my love this too shall pass and everything will be fine you will be happy again I promise you

Sizwe : Let me hope so mom

Her : I love you so much don't ever forget that and for as long as I live you will be happy an you also know that am the only woman in your life who can fully make you happy, they will come an go but I will be the only one who will remain an love you with everything in me an give you the world so don't worry yourself am with you all the way

Sizwe : Thank you my queen

Sizwe was still bitter in his heart and wanted some closure he is just not sure what to do to find his closure

~

~

~

~

~

~

~

Senamile was on her way to Wendy when her phone rang and she ignored it because she doesn't like to answer her phone while on the road, it kept on ringing so she just decided to park the car aside and answered the phone

Sena : Hello

Sana : Babe are you okay why are you not answering your call?

Sena : I was on the road and I don't answer the phone while on the way

Sana : Okay babe so how did you go did you meet up with Wendy?

Sena : No I started with Sizwe now am done with him am going to meet up with Wendy

Sana : Do you really think that he will just let you go so easily?

Sena : Sana you are the one who wanted me to do this and now you asking what you just asked

Sana : Am not saying it badly babe am just asking

Sena : You know what I don't have time for this don't ruin my mood please

Sana : You not sad that all of this happened?

Sena : Remind me how did I fall in love with you even in my false life cause you are so soft for my likings, let me just hung up this call

Sana : What?

Sena : Am dead serious

Sena hung up her call and really thought to herself what did he fall in love with in this guy cause she can't really think of their life in the past and she really wanna get a picture of how they were as for Sana he thought to himself what did Senamile means? That he should be what he was to bring out the fire in their relationship? He thought to himself that maybe it is time he tells her that apart from him being what he was but he used to do things to her that he is not proud of than maybe Senamile will start to respect what he was and accept what he is right now cause apart from everything he is not so hardcore as how he was back than when he was an animal

Back to Senamile she met up with Wendy who was already waiting for her at the restaurant so they hugged and sat down

Sena : How are you sweetie?

Wendy : Am good I ordered some orange juice for the both of us I hope you don't mind

Sena : No I don't mind babes

Wendy : Tell me ke what's happening between you and that guy? I mean now you have a child it seems like you have a lot you not telling us or let me just say me as your best friend or so I thought

Sena : Um believe me I was also confused as you are and am sure when am done telling you what am about to say to you, you will say am lying

Wendy : Try me

Sena told Wendy everything and she was so confused as hell but she tried to be open minded but it was really difficult for her

Sena : You see what I was telling you about?

Wendy : Do you believe this guy? I mean you've been here with us all this time

Sena : That's what you thinking Wendy

Wendy : Do you see any resemblance in your son?

Sena : Yes I do babes and it is even scary I just wish for someone who can just erase everyone's mind nje let them know me as my son's mother so that I won't be asked anything

Wendy : Why don't you ask your boyfriend to talk to his people to do the things

Sena : I think I'll just have to do that

Wendy : What about Sizwe did you dump him?

Sena : Yes I did

Wendy : At least that one is out of the way now what about Nkosana is he good for you?

Sena : I just feel like there's something not there Wendy like we missing some spark or something

Wendy : What's wrong?

Sena : He's so soft for my likings

Wendy : So what you wanna do?

Sena : I don't know

Wendy : I just feel like you want to see the old Nkosana and be able to differentiate or to find closure

Sena : You think so?

Wendy : Yea you want to see what attracted you to him, your fights, your love and like everything that's why you feeling like how you feeling

Sena : I just want closure I guess I want to know if the fake Sena made a good choice by falling for this guy, I just want that animal to return , I wanna know if was I a fake person even by action or am weak as my original self

Wendy : You will have to just talk to those people an see if they will be able to assist you with everything babes

Sena : Am just glad I spoke to you

Wendy : Am glad to so let us.....

Person : Senamileeeeeeeee

Said a small voice an it like it is running towards her so she turned an saw Anjana who was so happy to see her so she smiled an stood up and they hugged what amazed Senamile was how cold is the child

Sena : Oh God look at how cold you are I think you catching flue

The word God was too much for Anjana but she didn't show it she just laughed and waited for her mother to come to them

Ntobeh : Hey Senamile

Sena : Hey

Ntobeh : Am not sure if you remember me

Sena : I don't

Ntobeh : Am Ntobeh Bairley and this is my daughter Anja we met the other day

Senamile was so amazed by how her skin is soft and how beautiful she is but not forgetting how pale she is whereas she's black

Sena : Oh this is my friend Wendy

Wendy wanted to do handshake but Ntobeh just smiled instead cause she was avoiding all the coldness questions

Ntobeh : Nice to meet you

Wendy : Nice meeting you Mrs Bairley

Ntobeh : So baby let's go am sure Senamile have things to do

Sena : Oh was nice seeing you Anja an Mme she is catching flue can you please assist on that

Ntobeh : Don't worry I will angel we have to go

Sena : Okay go well

Ntobeh took Anja and walked away leaving these two

Wendy : Who is that?

Sena : Ntobeh is Nkosana's small mother

Wendy : Oh she is so beautiful

Sena : Wait until you see Nkosana's mother

Wendy : wow now I think you are better than anyone else because you also beautiful

Sena : Whatever

They laughed

Insert 50

Narrated

Sana was in his house when he got a call from Nono and he answered wondering why is she calling him

Sana : Nono

Nono : Hey my angel how are you?

Sana : Am doing fine how are you?

Nono : not complaining , how is everything that side is Angela coping?

Sana : Yes she is coping however am soft Nono and that irritates her

Nono : She wants you to be a hardcore?

Sana : Yes

Nono : Tell her to prepare for the worse cause there's still more to come

Sana : What do you mean?

Nono : I will be there tomorrow morning cause I had a vision

Sana : What kind of a vision?

Nono : I will come and explain everything to you tomorrow

Sana : I can't wait any longer but it okay Nono I will be here waiting for you

Nono : Be okay I love You

Sana : Okay Love you Nono

..... : Who do you love?

Sana turned and saw Senamile who wanted to truly know who does he loves over the phone cause it definitely not her

Sana : Have to go nono bye

Sana was calling Nono's name cause he wanted Sena to remember her but instead she was still angry wanting to know if Sana is cheating on her whereas she dumped her boyfriend for him

Sana : Babe

Sena : Don't babe me Nkosana Cooper who the hell do you love?

Sana : That was Nono don't you remember her?

Sena : Am I suppose to remember her from somewhere cause I've been in your life for like 20 years right?

She said all of that sarcastic and that angered Nkosana like why is with this stinking attitude

Sana : I don't have time for this jealous of yours

Sena : You don't have time? Are you listening to yourself?

Sana : Tell me when you done being stupid

Sena : What?

Sana : Yes

He tried to walk away but Senamile stopped him roughly because she can see that Nkosana is soft but she didn't know that Nkosana is half vamp so he grabbed her roughly too but that not what he wanted the thing is that he wanted to make the point clear that he is the man not her and that made Sena amazed and she wanted this to carry on

Sana : you will not grab me like that Senamile don't forget who's the man in this relationship so I will not allow you to bossy me around

Sena : Tell me who you in love with?

Sana : with you dammit you know that, that was Nono she's my grandmother and she is coming here tomorrow to see me

Sena : Your g... oh

She felt like an ass cause the jealousy just got the better out of her so she just looked down out

Sena : Am sorry

Sana : you should learn to trust me Senamile why would I tell you to break up with that guy but cheats on you on the side?

Sena : I don't know I just thought that maybe you making me a fool

Sana : you thought wrong babe I would never do that to you an you know that, okay fine it may be that you don't know me that much but am sure now you know what kind of a man I am

Sena : Yeah I know an am sorry for doubting you it will never happen again

Sana : okay it fine

Sena : Can I ask you something sthandwa sam?

Sana : yes you can

Sena : What was different about you the last time, what attracted the fake Senamile?

Sana : I won't know what attracted the old Senamile but what I knew is that the old Senamile was tough and I can see that in you , another thing is that Senamile understood the person that I was and she loved me ,accepted me even though it was hard but it was worth it cause she loved me through it all

Sena : do you think maybe if it was me would I have been like her?

Sana : I don't know Senamile

Sena : I guess we'll never find out

Sana : But I want you to know that I love you and I don't ever want to lose you

Sena : I love you too

The Unthinkable : Inkosana

Insert 51

Narrated

The Following Day

In the morning Senamile and Nkosana woke up to a knock on the door, Nkosana went to check on the door and was met with Leon, Nono, Latino and Dean

Dean : Morning son

Sana : Morning yol can come in

They all came in and went to the lounge , Nkosana went upstairs and did his morning hygiene fast when he got back to the bedroom he was met by his GIRL and his SON

Sana : Morning my beautiful fam

Sena : Morning Daddy

He went to kiss his son and he smiled that warmed Nkosana's heart because of the love that he have for his son

Sana : My family is downstairs

Sena : Oh God I will be fast so that I can prepare something for them

Sana : Babe relax don't worry yourself they not like that, they are white

Sena : What?

Sana : Yeah so just do your things come downstairs when you ready okay?

Sena was still amazed at "they are white" why would Sana have white family, well as much as they came for the Braai but she didn't mind a lot of things that's why all of this feels new

Downstairs the elders were at the lounge talking when Nkosana came downstairs to them and they just looked at him with a smirk

Dean : Is she upstairs

Sana : Yes why?

Leon : You got laid

Sana : What?

They all laughed even Sana he laughed because he was not expecting all of this coming from them

Latino : if it was still those days you would be with your son here

Nono : It a good thing that his mother is here

Sana : Yes so what did I do to owe this pleasant surprise?

Dean : What surprise?

Sana : Why are you guys here?

Smangele : Ayy chin you can't ask elders that Nkosana

She said that coming in with Sabelo, Sean and Ntobeh and that amazed Sana because he was not expecting them unless there's something serious happening

Sana : What is really happening you guys are really scaring me

Nono : There's nothing to be scared about, where is Angela?

Sana : She's upstairs should I call her?

Leon : No don't call her

Dean : we don't want to worry that young lady am sure she's all confused by this new life

Sana : well to be honest she's taking everything like normal no confusion whatsoever

Sabelo : she doesn't have a problem with this new life?

Sana : No

Sean : Isn't that strange?

Ntobeh : Very strange I mean I would be confused as hell if it was me an I would be hiding myself because of all this

Leon : I guess the bond is strong

Nono : Maybe

Smangele : Am just happy that my grandson have a mother who loves him

Nono : can we talk

Sana : The both of us or all of us?

Nono : All of us

Sana : Okay we can talk

Nono : I had a vision

Sean : We listening

Nono : King

Sana : Yes

Nono : The animal is coming back

Everyone was amazed at what Nono is saying what does she mean if she says the animal is coming an why is it coming back

Smangele : Not again Nono

Sabelo : Why this time?

Nono : King may have been cursed but the animal is not a curse but it is within him

Dean : What?

Leon : What Nono means is that you a vampire an you can't change right?

Sean : that means Nkosana is bound to be an animal

Dean : An he can't change

All along Nkosana was just lost in the moment, he is thinking about ow he was enjoy his free life, he was enjoying looking at himself in the mirror, he was enjoy being more friendly he was enjoying everything about his life now this is happening in his life

Sana : Why did it vanish?

Nono : The animal that was in you was cursed and it made your animal to sleep, when you were born the animal in you risen but at the age of 10 it was set asleep so that the curse stay alive in you

Smangele : My son is born to be an animal?

Leon : Yes

Smangele : Why?

Leon : We can never understand the way things are done

Smangele : Is there something we can do to change all of this?

Leon : Can we change you from being what you are?

Sabelo : No

Sena : Good Morning everyone

Everyone turned although they were all stressed by all of this but they kept their smile towards Senamile

Ntobeh : Hey babey where is the baby?

Sena : I bathe him an he fell asleep again

Smangele : Am sure you remember us?

Sena : Um not really sure I just know Mrs Bairley here cause I met her yesterday

Smangele : Wow you don't know your mother in law?

Sena : No

Smangele : am your mother in law sweetie and that is your father in law **pointing at Sabelo**

Smangele introduced everyone and Senamile was sure amazed by this family because they are white, coloured and black it all a mixture of human beings

Sena : Nice to meet you all

Sean : You welcome

Sena : I was going to the kitchen

Smangele : Okay babe an don't worry yourself we are full we will tell you if we need anything but lucky you cause we not that type of in-laws

Everyone laughed and Senamile was also relieved cause she have never been in a household filled of people she doesn't know worse the "boyfriends family" so she went to the kitchen what surprised her is the fact that the atmosphere is not WARM but COLD the only difference was that the family was warm towards her that left her in questions

Nkosana was still lost in his world and he felt like everything is coming back to him and he can't control it but what he wanted to know is when will the animal wake up and what's the difference between this animal and the other animal

Sana : I need some clarity Nono can we step outside and talk

Nono : No problem we will talk

Sean tried to read his mind but Sabelo blocked him while laughing cause he is a shield remember

Sean : Fuck you

Sabelo : With pleasure

Nkosana went outside with Nono to the garden cause it was cool outside, Nono knew that Nkosana have a lot in his mind and many questions will come her way so she was prepared

Sana : Nono tell me something

Nono : Am listening my baby

Sana : When?

Nono : When what?

Sana : When will it live?

Nono : I don't know Sana

Sana : That's not good enough Nono at least if you come with stories like this come prepared cause you know very well that I will ask you questions

Nono : What I know is that it will wake up it may be tonight at midnight or tomorrow midnight or next week, what you need to do is be prepared cause it won't be easy

Sana : I know that it won't be easy and it wasn't easy with the other animal

Nono : This time around will be hard

Sana : Is there animal different from the other animal

Nono : Very difference it will be heartless, it will be protective, it will be more cautious and more importantly it will be trouble, many hearts will be left troubled but it's upto you what you decide to do with it

Sana : What do you mean?

Nono : The animal is you King just like what I am a vampire and I've managed to keep myself calm all these years, I've learned to be able to live with humans, It will be also up to you to be able to live with people, love people , protect the one you love wholeheartedly

Sana : You trying to tell me that the animal don't care whether someone is my family?

Nono : Family is everything in you King and always has been it won't stop now, it just who you are in fact it just who we are in this family

Sana : Yes

Nono : Be prepared cause a lot of people will die an people who are close to your heart so it your job to avoid the future from happening

Sana : What?

Nono : It will be your choice if avoid the death of people by doing the right choices and avoiding having unnecessarily enemies

Sana : Who will die?

Nono : I don't know King but just be careful

Sana : Why Picko was different?

Nono : He was a father

Sana : Am also a father

Nono : Just be careful King be careful

Nkosana was stressed more especially because he don't know who will die, how will this animal treat him, what's gonna happen in the life that they will live an most of all when will this animal live another question is will Senamile be able to handle all of this? Without running away cause she's not like the old Senamile who was strong

~

~

~

~

~

3 DAYS LATER

Nkosana

It hasn't been a good three days for me because of what Nono said to me, Sena has been trying to get to me but she is failing cause am just stressed I don't wanna lie, what's more stressful is that people will die and those are the one's who are close to my heart I mean how can you accept that? How will I enjoy my life if I will have to be careful of what I do...I just told Sena that I have to be home for some family meeting and she went to her flat with our son and am left alone here in this house and it quite strange cause I always feel cold when my parents are here but ever since yesterday am feeling cold and it not even funny

I went downstairs to find something to eat cause am so hungry my phone rang and I answered it

Me : Hey

Sena : Babe how are you?

Me : Sthandwa sam am good just missing you an our child

Sena : Are you sick or something?

Me : No why?

Sena : Your voice is so deep like soooo deep but in a good way

That's another thing my voice is so deep, all in all I see a lot of change in me, my body structure is no longer the same it's like I go to the gym I have more muscles than before, I have a light complexion than before I mean a lot of things changed but I think this is just the beginning there's more to come and am just afraid cause somethings will be hard for me to maintain and to stop them from happening but I will try by all means to do better

Me : I guess maybe it because I've just woke up

Sena : Ohh so I was thinking that we could see each other

Me : When?

Sena : Today

Me : I think let's do this tomorrow cause today I have something to do

Sena : Come on Nkosana it been 3 days if I didn't know better I would say you cheating on me or you avoiding me

Me : Cheating? I don't cheat Senamile in fact in our family we don't cheat

Sena : Sana I left my boyfriend for you

Me : You wanna go back to him?

Sena : No an you know that

Me : If you wanna go back no one is stopping but know this I will kill you

Sena : No one is stopping me but you will kill me?

Me : Just try me

Sena : What's wrong with you?

Me : Nothing I have to go

Sena : Go where?

Me : I have to eat Senamile

Sena : You have changed Sana for just 3 days

Me : Futseg

I hung up my call like what the hell is wrong with me? Did I just say futseg to my woman? Has it started? The only difference is that this time it seems like I will do things and remember them not like the last time I would do things but don't remember anything, this time I own this animal actually I am the animal

Sena

Did this guy say futseg to me? Aibo what is happening from being soft to being a bully am going there to see who he is with I mean he can't just say what he said to me am gonna leave my son with my mother... oh yes I do have a mother and she's such a sweet soul we did tell her about everything even though she still doesn't want to see Sana's family because of what happened regarding her husband which is my father but she loves my son so dearly and I can never trade her for anything they are in her room as we speak so am gonna go and kiss my son goodbye cause I wanna see what the hell is wrong with this man

I went to my mother's room and they are peacefully sleeping so I just slightly shook my mother and she woke up and looked at me with a slight smile

Me : Am going somewhere can you look after my son I will be back

Her : Okay babey no problem I will do just that

Me : Thank you I love you

Her : I love you please be safe

Me : I will be safe mother

Her : Lock the door for me cause I wanna sleep

Me : Okay moms I will do just that

Her : Now go you will wake my son up

Me : Fine am going byee can I kiss him?

Her : NOOOOO just go Senamile he will wake up

Me : Maaa

Her : You will leave with him if he wakes up you know how naughty your son is

Me : Fineeeee let me go

I walked away went to my car and drove to this man's house am so angry at her for what he just did to me right now aibo

Narrated

After a while Senamile got inside Nkosana's yard and she sighed and when inside the house it was so cold, and she thought that maybe he's with his family but he was alone

Sena : Nkosana

He turned and looked at her with his black eyes even Senamile got worried and more like scared cause she was not expecting all of this change in her man

Sana : What are you doing here?

Sena : Don't ask me that please

Sana : I THOUGHT.... I thought I told you that I will see you tomorrow

Sena : No I wanted to see you today

Sana : Why?

Sena : WHY?

Sana : Yes why?

Sena : Don't ask me that stupid question wena Nkosana

Sana : Get out

Sena : What?

Sana : I SAID GET OUUUT

It was like his voice was encored to the house that it was like the house was shaking that made Senamile more scared, the thing is that the animal is coming out and it wanted to be alone for some time but Senamile was not understanding that, his family gave him peace but Senamile didn't know that she just thought that Nkosana is cheating on her

Sena : Nkosana what is happening?

Sana : Nothing is happening I told you that I want to be alone Senamile what didn't you understand in that?

Sena : I thought you were cheating on me

Sana : Cheating?

Sena : Yes

Sana : You better be kidding me right now

Sena : I said I thought

Sana : Why would you even think that Senamile? Have I ever cheated on you?

Sena : I've just met you

Sana : Exactly why would you think I cheat? Or you too judging wen?

Sena : N...

Sana : YOU KNOW WHAT UNTIL YOU LEARN TO TRUST ME LEAVE ME ALONE AND COME BACK WHEN YOU KNOW WHAT YOU WANT!!! NOW GET OUT!!!

Sena wanted to cry but her pride was not allowing her so she just took her bag and stormed out, she'll rather cry alone than to show this jerk that he can make her cry little did she know that this is just the start

The unthinkable: Inkosana

Insert 52

Narrated

Nkosana was sitting in the darkness but what amazed him is that he saw everything that was in the house like it was not dark, he felt more power in his body and he felt different it appeared in him that it's here and it's here to stay this time around the animal in him is alive, he wanted to look at himself in the mirror but was scared of what he will see and he was afraid that what happened those years ago is here to haunt him he stood up and walked upstairs to his room when he got there he looked around and found a mirror looking at him so he looked close and he didn't see anything, he looked at the mirror again but he saw nothing different he wondered what was going on he called Nono who answered almost immediately

Nono : King

Sana : Nono something is happening here

Nono : What's wrong?

Sana : When I look at myself in the mirror I can't see the animal

Nono : Oh King I forgot to tell you that you can't see that animal only people around you will be able to see it

Sana : What do you mean?

Nono : I mean only us can see it

Sana : Sena?

Nono : She can see it

Sana : How so?

Nono : If she finds you looking at yourself in the mirror

Sana : Oh myy

Nono : If you walk in the reflection of the mirror it can be either in the car or outside in the town

Sana : People?

Nono : Only those who are close to your heart people will see you if they angered you, the only difference with them is that they will see it in you without having to look at you in the mirror

Sana : Is my son safe? Will he see this? Will he bond with this if he was to see it?

Nono : only you will control that

Sana : Okay I guess I will have to figure it out

Nono : Yes u will have to

Sana : I have to sleep

Nono : Sleep well my sweetheart

Sana : Thanks

Nkosana hung up the phone and thought to himself how will he protect his son from seeing all of this and he have to be able to control his anger towards Senamile

While Senamile is so sad that Nkosana said all those harsh words to her but she told herself that at least he is not cheating maybe he had a bad day that's the reason why he is like this, a call came through so she answered without looking at the caller Id

Her : Hello

Caller : Um Babe

Her heart nearly stopped cause she was not expecting this

Her : Sana

Sana : Am sorry for being a jerk can I see you tomorrow morning so that I can explain what's going on

Her : Sa...

Sana : Please I promise you what happened today will never happen again

Her : Okay I'll come

Sana : I love you

Her : I love you more

Sana : where is my son?

Her : He's with my mother

Sana : What? Is he safe?

Her : Yes he is safe

Sana : Where is he?

Her : My m...

Sana : I heard that Senamile, where is your mother located?

Her : In Soweto

Sana : Let me hope he is safe

Her : My mother raised me Nkosana

Sana : With the help of your father Senamile

Her : What does that supposed to mean?

Sana : Nothing I was just saying

Her : Why are you being this mean an becoming a jerk?

Sana : I don't know I guess you meeting the real me

Her : Mxm

Senamile dropped the call she did want a hardcore Nkosana but not like this mean, arrogant, jerkiness, ass hole Nkosana, she just switched off the phone and just slept

The following day

There was a loud knock coming from Senamile's door so she woke up with so much annoyance and went to open the door and the angry Nkosana got inside

Nkosana : What the hell is your problem Senamile?

Sena : What?

Sana : I SAID WHAT THE BLOODY HELL IS YOUR PROBLEM?

Sena : What does that suppose to mean?

Sana : Why is your phone off?

Sena : Because I was avoiding you

Sana : What about my baby? Are you also avoiding him?

Sena : He is safe

Sana : I will slap you if you say those words again

Sena : What? You don't mean that

Sana : Switch that phone on Senamile and don't ever do what you did that is my son okay? Don't ever do that again

Sena : Sana what's wrong with you?

Sana : I SAID WHICH THE BLOODY PHONE ON SENAMILE DON'T LET ME REPEAT THIS AGAIN

Sena : Fine

Senamile switched on the phone and went to the bathroom to do her morning hygiene when she got back Nkosana was in the kitchen looking like he's in his thought so she just passed him

Sana : Any messages from your mother?

Sena : No

Sana : Which means my son is fine

Sena : I told you

Nkosana sighed and looked at Senamile who was so worried at what is going on why is Sana like this cause he's behaving like an animal

Sana : I don't know what's happening Senamile

Sena : am scared Sana

Sana : You should be

Senamile looked at Nkosana at awe cause he is such a jerk an more like an abuser he wondered if he was like this with the old Senamile or this is just a test cause if it is she will stay an be able to handle her man

Sena : what?

Sana : I mean judging from my actions you have a right to be scared I also don't know what is going on with me Senamile

Sena : You will have to change Sana cause I don't think I'll ever settle for less which is you abusing me

Sana : I'll never abuse you I love you so much to do that

Sena : Really?

She asked that while smiling cause what Nkosana said really did make her happy so much

Sana : Yes really babe

Sena : Can we go an fetch our son

Sana : Please I miss him so much

Sena : am sure he misses you too I mean it been four day without seeing you

Sana : Did you have to rub it in

Sena : Didn't mean to sthandwa sam

Sana : It okay babe we can go

They went to the car laughing an joking around even though Sana was doing everything he can to avoid the mirror cause Senamile will see him

Sena : Babe

Sana : mmmm

Sena : Are you okay?

Sana : Yes am okay just tired

Sena : Tired from what? Are you a witch?

Sana : What do you mean?

Sena : I mean what were you doing at night while we were sleeping?

Sana : I didn't sleep

Sena : Why?

Sana : I don't know I guess I had no sleep in me

Sena : Shame maybe it because my phone was off an you were worried about your son

Sana : Maybe but at least he is good

Sena : So will you spend a night with him?

Sana : No he will spend a night with my mother an father

Sena : Why?

Sana : Am gonna be there too

Sena : I feel like there's something you not telling me, are you sick?

Sana : No am not sick

Sena : Why don't you want us to be with you at night?

Sana : What do you mean?

Sena : Nothing

Sena looked away but she couldn't help but wonder what is really happening with Nkosana but she told herself that she will find out

~

~

~

~

~

After a while they were in Nkosana's home with their son but Senamile was not happy at all cause Nkosana is acting weird while in her thought Uncle Siya came to her

Siya : Ntombam (my girl)

Sena : Umm Papa

Siya : Ipapa lanton? (Pap for what?)

Sena : No it mean father

Senamile laughed an Siya also laughed because he knew what it meant he just wanted to make her laugh cause he can see that she's not happy at all

Siya : Inton? (what wrong?)

Sena : Nothing is wrong

Siya : I know that you are lying

Sena : It awkward to hear you speaking English

Siya : Ndiyayibaxa na? (am I bad?)

Sena : No you not

Siya : mamela ndikuxelele ibali undimamele? (let me tell you something are you listening?)

Sena : Yes

Siya : Ndifuna undimamele kakuhle, ndifuna noba uyaDecider ukuba usishiye kube ukuth ndakuxelela inyan (I want you to listen to me very well, if ever you want to leave us you'll be aware of the truth)

Sena : Am listening papa

Siya : Kulomzi sibumbene kwaye asilahlani, kunokuba lankwenkwe ikwenzela ububhaxa okanye ikwenza uzibuze ukuba uyandithanda lomntu njob senza kanje, kodwa ndith mna lamntu uyakuthanda and udinga wena kuba mkhombise yona ndlela ekumele ahambe ngayo (In this household we are united, it may be that Nkosana is doing things to you that makes you question his love for you but what you must know is that he does love he just need you to show him the right path, you need to lead him) ndizakuxela ngo Asemahle omnye wamakhosikazi akulomzi eee wethu lamntu wawubamba lomzi evukela indoda yakhe ngomkhuleko sana,(I will tell you about Asemahle who was a wife in this household he held this house with nothing but a prayer and that what also protected her husband) lamntu beyinkunzi yesigebengu igintsha kaloku kwelikhaya kugcwele wona nezilwane ke (her husband was a gangster ,so you must know this house is full of gangster an animals)

That made Sena scared especial the part that says "this house is full of gangsters and animals" what does that supposed to mean?

Siya : ndikuxele ngo Amanda omntu obekwazi ukuth lanja yakhe ayehlise kumlilo ebivuka ibe yiwo cause bengumfazi obeqinile ezazi kuba ufuna nton (let me tell you about Amanda who knew how to take a leash on her dog just because she was strong and she knew what she wanted in her marriage) ndikuxele ngoSlungile ongumama ka Smangele lowakuzalela indoda le ekuthandayo naye wadibana nezinkinga empelen wonke umfazi okulomzi akubanga lula kuba bafike apho bekhoyo ukunyamezela nje qha (let me tell you about slungile who is Smangele's mother the one who is Nkosana's mother she also faced some challenges but she was strong in the end all you have to do is be patient)

Sena : You mean to tell me that there are animals in this house 🤔

Siya : ayy chin andisho kanjalo maan ndithe kuwe ndimamele kakuhle icacile kuba awundimamele (not like that I told you to listen to me so it clearly you not listening to me) 😏 ndithi mna kuwe sizindlavin thina sidinga umntu wesifazane ozakusimela ayy umntu oligwala nentekenteke (am saying to you that we need a woman who'll be able to stand us an be strong not a weak coward)

Sena was now understand what Siya is saying cause indeed she feels weak an defeated on what to do regarding Sana who's like an animal right now 😞 Siya knew that he was talking about a real animal but he didn't want to scare the child away

Sena : I hear you

Siya : Ndiyakucelake sana kuba ungandenzeli elonyala lokubaleka (I beg you to please don't run away) iyakudinga lanja ewuNkosana (That dog called Nkosana needs you)

Sena : Why do you call them dogs?

Siya : Ayy bazizo chin wambonaph umntu ogezela intombazane 😏 (They are dogs, have you see a guy behaving like how they do with girls)

Sena : Many guys do that

Siya : Asingo many ke thina singabaka Mtshomo khupha loMany kowomlomo ke sisi, bazinja aba an andizubafihlela ke mna ndibadudela nton? (We are not "many" just don't ever compare us to "many" we are the Mtshomos, they are dogs that's what I call them)

Sena : 😞 I will do just that Uncle

Siya : Ndimkile andifun ude uzixelele kuba ndingu matakho ke (I have to go I don't want you to think that am yout friend)

Sena : Hawu I won't think that phela you are my elde...

Siya : Sesixabene andimdala mna ndilusapho laSunday School (We are no longer friends, am not old am a child of Sunday school) suyibaxa ayy chin uyibaxela nton? (don't say that)

Sana : Mkhulu what are you saying to my girlfriend?

Sana said that coming from one of the rooms

Siya : ayy sundinyela mna ndingamenzan lomntana emncinci kangaka 😏😏 (Don't talk shit, what will I do to this small child?)

Sana : Do you have age? 😏

Siya : Ndizakuvathela sundinyela 😏 (I will slap you)

Sana : am asking you Mkhulu 😏

Siya : Ndimkile kanene bendinganincengi zinja 😏😏 (am gone)

Sana : 😏😏👊 Ruuuuuun woman snatcher

Siya : Ihhe ndizakuyeka ngob zawulila ndakunaka masimbakho 😏😏 (am gonna leave you cause you gonna cry once I pay attention to you) kuzawunyiwa nyiii even lentombakho zakushiya ndakunaka (You will shit even your girlfriend will leave you once I start with you)

Sana : Am joking Mkhulu 😏

Siya : 😏

He left them there an Sena was so amazed at how this family is, laughing and teasing each other like this 😏

Sana : Are you okay babe?

Sena : 😏 am okay babe

Sana : Do you want us to leave?

Sena : My son?

Sana : Gonna leavr him here than come back for him later

Sena : umm am gonna miss him so much

Sana : am sure he'll miss you too babe 😏

Sena : we can leave

Sana : let's go

Sana held her hand and they went to the lounge to say goodbye

Sana : we leaving now

Smangele : What about dinner Nkosana? 😏

Sana : she's good am gonna feed her in my house

Sean : Feed her? 🤨

Sabelo : what kind? 😏

Dean : leave them alone 😏

Sabelo : No we wanna know

Ntobeh : this family bathong can you let them be bo 😏

Sana wanted to laugh cause never have she met people who are so naughty and carefree like this family

Sana : Am going am not gonna let you guys do this to me

Smangele : 😏 baby your grandfather will be this side tomorrow

Sana : am coming back later don't worry

Smangele : okay my angel, travel safely my babies

Siya : ayy chin ngoBabies makuthen aba (Stop calling them babies)

Smangele : They are my babies

Siya : Bayowenza inyala aba subateketisa (They going to have sex stop calling them babies)

Sabelo : 😏😏 just shut up Siya leave my wife alone

Leon : 😏😏 I don't even understand what you saying but I know you being a dickhead

Siya : Ndimdala nina, eehh Leon ndimdala sundibiza ngeyonto (am old don't call me that)

Sana : So now you old? 😏😏😏

Siya : Fuseg masimbakho fuseeeeeeeeg 😏😏 (Piss of)

They all laughed even Sena laughed than they went away leaving them like that

Sena : Your family is so funny

Sana : Yes they are babe

Sena : where are we going your house or my flat?

Sana : Your flat

Sena : Tell me something

Sana : Mmmm

Sena : Why are you avoiding being with me at night? 😏

Sana : Aibo it's not like that babe 😏

He said taking her hand while driving with the other hand, well Senamile was not convinced at all about what she just said but she kept quiet

Sena : Umm can we pass by McDonald I wanna grab something to eat later

Sana : Ohh sorry that I told them you'll skip dinner just that I knew that you not comfortable with all of that

Sena : Don't worry yourself I understand 😏

Sana stopped the car an they went out to the restaurant, when they got in there was Sizwe, Lango an Melissa so Senamile just frown cause she was not ready for all of this

Sana : It seems like your friends are here

Sena : Yea I can see 😏

Sana : Did you know about this? 😏

Sena : What's that?

Sana : About them being here? I mean we were going to your flat an than all of the sudden you want to come here for food

Sena : What are you trying to say? 😏

Sana : Am trying to say that you want to see this dickhead 😏

Sena : What? 🤔

Sana : Nx You'll meet me in the car 😏

He attempted to leave but Senamile stopped him by pulling him to her, an Sana was struggling to look at her in the eyes

Sena : I love only you nna ❤️ 😏 no one else babe

Sana : Why are we here? 😏 you here for your boyfriend right?

Sena : No hawu babe am here for food, I don't even care about them please don't do this I only want you in my life no one else 😏

Sana : Let's buy food an get out of here 🤔

Sena : Okay my love

Senamile went to buy something an Sana just sat behind her an Sizwe stood up an went to Senamile

Sizwe : Senamile hey 😏

Sena : Hi

Sizwe : Umm am sorry to ju...

Sana : What the hell is going on here?

Sana was standing behind them so Sizwe just chuckled

Sizwe : What do you think is going on here? 🤔

Sana : If you know what's...

Sizwe : "Good for you blah blah" just let it be man she's mine I got her first

Sana just punched Sizwe he swore one of his tooth came out 😏 he groaned an blood was coming out of his mouth

Sana : Say that again I will take all of them out 😏

Melissa : Oh my Sizwe 🤔

Beko : What the hell is your problem Nkosana? 😏

Sana : Askies 😏

Beko : I SA....

Sana wanted to slap her but Senamile stopped him

Sena : Calm down babe

Beko : Take this animal out of this restaurant

Sena : Unless it your restaurant you can say that hoe 😏

Beko : What? 😏

Mels : Yoo 😏 this bitch

Sana : Who are you calling Bitch? 😏

Mels : Your girlfriend

Sana : ****he chuckled**** say that again an you'll see

His voice was now bold an scary which means one thing the animal is out an the question is can they see it?

Mels : Let's go Beko

Sizwe : You'll pay for this

Sana : Whatever 😏

They stood up an went away cause they how angry he was which means they didn't see the animal

[06/24, 16:45] Ntobe ❤️ : The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🤖

Insert 54

Senamile

Am now worried about Sana why is he this aggressive? Right now he's breathing like an animal 🐾 am so scared of him, what wrong with him? Did Uncle Siya mean this version of animal? He did say that they are animals which means they are short tempered an they are so jealous, I love it I don't wanna lie but I think it's extra I mean there was no need of him to punch him like that we went to the car he was so angry an breathing out of his chest 😡 I don't know what's wrong with

Me : Babe

Sana :

Me : Nkosana

Sana : WHAT? 😡

Me : No don't bite my head off

Sana : You think this is funny Senamile? You busy flirting with that jerk ass right in front of me 😡

Me : I did no such 🙄

Sana : Don't make me a crazy kid next door I know what I saw Senamile 😡 don't make me angry

Me : Ba...

Sana : SHUT UP!!

I kept quiet I mean what is wrong with Nkosana? Why is he being a jerk like this? He drove me in silence an when I got to my flat I thought that maybe he will leave but he wanted to go inside the flat with me so I didn't have a problem with that at all we got inside the flat an he looked at me he's so angry an I saw nothing but anger 😡 it was like am looking at someone else not him, I tried to get close to him but he shifted

Sana : Don't 🙅

Me : Am sorry babe I didn't know that he will come to me 😡

Sana : You knew he was there angan

Me : No I didn't know Sana 😡

Now I just wanna cry cause it's like I made this, it's like I wanted to see Sizwe in front of Sana but it's not like that I love Sana with all my heart an I don't want anything to break us up

Me : Please babe

Sana : This is what you gonna do Senamile, you will eat an go to sleep

Me : Yes I was gonna do that

Sana : I will be right here downstairs cause I want to see that fucker if he comes here

Me : He won't come 🙄 Sana please don't do this to me come with me to my bedroom

Sana : Eat

He walked out on me an went to the lounge an I just cried cause I don't know what to say anymore why won't he listen to me kant? I ate but my heart an mind was not there at all I wanted my boyfriend back, the guy I fell in love with not this jerk 🙄 or maybe he was like this with the old Senamile? 🙄 am suppose to just leave with this Nkosana for the rest of my life 🙄 I want my boyfriend back

Narrated

Nkosana was thinking about how much of a jerk he is to Senamile, his jealousy is out of control an the problem is that he can't control it it's like his animal have that feeling of controlling everything it love an protect them with everything they have, Senamile was done eating so she went to the lounge to be with Nkosana

Sena : Am done eating

Sana : Okay you can go an sleep

Sena : Please come with me

Sana : I will come but for now I wanna be alone

Sena : Ohh 🙄

Senamile stood up when she was about to climb the steps

Sana : Wait

Nkosana went to her and he held her to him so tight in a way of saying am here don't worry I won't ever leave you

Sana : I love you 

Sana : I love you too 

Sana : Am sorry for all of this, I guess jealousy got the best out of me  I easily get worked out but I'll try to stop

Sana : It okay I understand  come to bed when you done thinking

Sana : Umm okay I will

Sana kissed her but it was just a peck than she went upstairs, Nkosana took out his phone and called his grandfather who answered almost immediately

Lunelo : Son

Sana : Mkhulu (grandpa)

Lunelo : You sound down what's wrong?

Sana : Everything is a mess can you come this side

Lunelo : No problem I will come tomorrow morning

Sana : Am sorry to worry you 

Lunelo : No don't worry anything for you 

Sana : Thank you send my regards to the whole family tell them I love them and they must take care of each other 

Lunelo : Don't worry I will

Sana : Love you mkhulu byee

Lunelo : Bye

Sana sighed and sat down thinking if he should just tell Senamile that's he's an animal maybe she will try to tame him cause he needs to be tamed but the question is will she stay after hearing that he's an animal? Will she love him still or it will be the end of them, he got up and went to the kitchen to

make something to eat and he felt like the house is starting to be cold even Senamile felt the cold but thought that maybe it just normal

Person : Hey

Sana looked around but saw nothing and he thought that maybe he's just thinking out loud but a voice kept on talking

Person : Nkosana

He looked around and saw nothing when he looked on the cardboard in the kitchen it had a reflection of the mirror so he saw it, it was there looking at him for the first time he just kept quiet and looked at it without being scared

Animal : I see you not afraid

Sana : Am I suppose to be afraid 😬

Animal : No don't be afraid you are me so I don't have any reason for you to be scared

Sana : What do you want?

Animal : I wanted to tell you that I am here whenever you need to talk

Sana : what? 🤔 😊

Animal : Am here I'll be your shoulder to cry on, I'll listen to you and judge you accordingly, I'm your friend I've longed for this day ever since we were born 😊

Sana : So what shall I call you

Animal : Just say "Mine" I'll be here for you through it all

Sana : Why did you wake up?

Animal : It's been long overdue

Sana : Why are you here?

Animal : Am here to protect you but it will be up to you if you use me in a correct way or more could go wrong

Sana : What's that?

Animal : I won't tell you anything but what I want you to keep in mind is that, you were born for the Unthinkable but don't think those unthinkable things are bad things only but even good things are allowed

Sana : mmmmm

Animal : Don't forget am a jealous lover, people close to my heart are mine, now listen take the phone and pretend as if you are speaking to the phone cause she's coming

Nkosana took out his phone and Senamile was standing behind him cause she heard voices so she wanted to know who he is talking to...

Sana : Okay

Animal : Now am going away but know that if you need me you call me I will be there

Sana : No worries even my grandfather is coming tomorrow

Animal : Yea I know am you and you are me so I know what you think in fact I know everything

Sana : Whatever bye I have to go my girlfriend is waiting for me

Animal : She's smiling

Sana : Really? 😊😁

Animal : Yes I have to go

The animal disappeared cause Senamile was coming close to him he pretended to be frightened

Sana : Ohh my you scared me

Sena : I didn't mean to 😊 am sorry just that I miss you

Sana : Let's go

Sena : Did you feel the cold? I mean when I got inside this room it was freezing

Sana : Right now?

Sena : Yea but maybe it's my imagination 😞

Sana : Yes it is babe cause I don't feel anything

Sena : Okay babe

They went to their room an got inside the bed an they just cuddled

✘

✘

✘

✘

✘

Midnight

Senamile woke up an looked around cause she felt so cold like really cold, when she checked on her side Sana was looking the other way an not sleeping like he was seating with his head in his hands 🙄 so she wondered why he's not sleeping, the reason is that he felt restless that's why he couldn't sleep at all

Sena : Babe

Sana :.....

Sena : Sanaaa

Sana :.....

Sena : Nkosana Cooper 😞

Sana didn't hear a thing cause he zoned out so he just looked at the mirror that was in front of him without blinking, Senamile woke up when she came behind him she saw something in the mirror that her heart almost stopped, she just blinked several times, wiping her eyes but it was there an it was not moving, she met the animal, she met her other half, she met the love of her life for the first time ❤️ she just slept while facing the other way an she was shivering 🥶 while crying cause she's scared what if it kills her if she asks about it that what she was thinking 🤔 which means Uncle Siya was talking about this animal oh God that's what she said inside her heart

✘

✘

✘

✘

Senamile woke up so early in the morning an Sana was so sleeping so she took out her laptop an went to google things like "Can a person be a living animal?" she was so dead scared but one thing that made her more scared is the fact that she can't run away from this animal it will find her, so she just took his phone an looked for Nono's number cause she wanted to find out what she must do regarding all of this, Sana was so asleep that he couldn't hear anything, she went downstairs an dialled the number

Nono : Hello

Sena :....

Nono : Who's this?

Sena :....

Nono : Hellooo

Sena : **cleared the throat** He... Hello

Nono : Hii who am I speaking to?

Sena : Umm this is Senamile 🗨️

Nono : Ohh Angela how are you? 😊

Sena : Can we meet?

Nono : When?

Sena : Today

Nono : Where?

Sena : Umm any restaurant of your choice I'll pay

Nono : Okay what time?

Sena : Umm let's say 10am

Nono : Okay sweetie no worries I'll be there

Sena : Thanks 😊

Senamile dropped the call an went upstairs when she got there Sana was awake an looking by the door she just screamed

Sana : Aibo 🤔 what's wrong?

Sena : Oh God 😨

The animal roared but not loud at the word "God" 🗨️🗨️

Sena : You scared me

Sana : Sorry about that 😞 why are you awake so early?

Sena : I have to go an meet with my mom

Sana : Your mom? Why?

Sena : What do you mean why?

Sana : No I mean is there something wrong or it just a social meet up? 🙄

Sena : Just a social meet up

Senamile was so scared an Nkosana saw that she's not herself so he just kept quiet, he knew that she saw him yesterday, his animal told him in the morning but he don't wanna talk about it, he believes that Senamile will talk about this when she's ready

Sana : Okay babe go an bath I'll make you something to eat for so long

Sena : Umm don't worry I'll grab something to eat on the way

Sana : Okay babe let's bath together

Sena : NO...

nkosana looked at her amazed an Senamile realised that she raised her voice

Sena : am sorry just that am on my periods so mood swings 😊😞 am sorry

Sana : It fine

Senamile went to the bathroom an did a bath so Sana took her phone an tried to unlock but it was locked with a pin so he got angry right that moment after a while she was done bathing an found Sana in the couch right at the corner of the bedroom

Sena : Why are you seating like that?

Sana : Why is your phone locked let's start there?

Sena : It always like that

Sana : Why? Do you have secrets you hiding from me?

Sena : No

Sana : Unlock it

Sena : Umm no

Sana : Unlock this bloody phone now

Sena : I sa...

Nkosana's phone rang an that was a relief for Sena she wore her clothes fast an ran away to her car leaving the furious Nkosana at the flat

[06/24, 17:27] Ntobe ❤️ : The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 55

Narrated

Sana : Mkhulu

Lunelo : Where are you?

Sana : In Senamile's flat

Lunelo : Come to your house am here

Sana : Am coming Mkhulu

Lunelo : Okay am with your grandma she's complaining here non stop

Sana : 😊 tell her that am coming

Lunelo : Be quick cause your parents are also on the way I don't know who told them to come 😊

Sana : They want to see you guys

Lunelo : Ayy suka they should have called us like how you did

Sana : 😊 mkhulu just let them be

Lunelo : Iza kaloku mfondin (Come my boy)

Sana : Give me 2 min I'll be there

Sana dropped the call an found his keys so he drove away, he did see Senamile running away an that made him want to laugh cause indeed she was scared of Sana

After a while he was in his house an it was already filled with a lot of cars an it registered to him that the family is here so he got inside an found them talking an laughing

Sana : Fam

Slue : Oh my world come to granny

Sana went to his granny they hugged an they fist bumped with Lunelo who was so happy to see his grandson in one piece

Lunelo : How are things?

Sana : Things are not looking good

Siya : Kuthen na? (what's wrong?)

Sana : She saw the animal

Everyone kept quiet cause they didn't know what to say

Smangele : Ohh that's why she called Nono this morning

Sana's face shoot up cause he didn't know that an he didn't expect it at all

Sana : Really?

Sabelo : Yes she wanted to meet

Sana : Ohh that's why she was so secretive this morning

Lunelo : Someone please lighten me up

Sana : About?

Siya : 😂😂

Lunelo : What are you talking about?

Siya : 😂😂😂

Lunelo : Ayy chin suyihleka (Don't laugh)

Siya : 😂😂😂😂

Lunelo : Ehh malums ndizakuqhamba ke mna 😏 (Uncle I will smack you)

Siya : Ndikunyiseke mna 🤔 (you will shit after that)

Lunelo : ehh nina nandiqhumisela amehlo kuthen kant? Ndixelelen nithetha nganton? (Stop staring at me and tell me what you guys talking about?)

Sana : My animal is back

Slue : What? 🤔

Sana : Yes

Smangele : Nono t...

Lunelo : Kuthen ndixelelwa ngoku ena into? (why are you telling me this now?)

Smangele : I w...

Lunelo : Smangele 🤔 iyeke uza nokuxoka vala lomlomo (Just leave it, you will lie so just shut that mouth) so who saw what?

Sana : Senamile saw the animal

Slue : So what will you do now?

Sana : I just don't know

Smangele : I think he should just wait for her to talk about it

Sana : What if she doesn't? 🤔

Slue : She will trust me

Lunelo : Why am I here?

Sana : Am the one who needs you

Lunelo : In what?

Sana : I'll talk to you in private

Lunelo : Oh

Siya : Kuthen na wena? (what's wrong with you?)

Lunelo : Everything is wrong

Smangele : uxolo tata (am sorry dad) I was gonna tell you just that I was worried that since you old this will bring nothing but heartache cause I saw how vulnerable you were the last time he was picko

Sabelo : We are so sorry actually I was the one who said that we must not worry you 😞

Lunelo : I'll be upstairs

He stood up and went upstairs and left them feeling like asses 😞😞😞

✕

✕

✕

✕

✕

Senamile got inside mugg and bean, she saw Nono so she just went to her and sat down with her

Sena : Umm hey

Nono : Hey baby

Sena : Anything to drink?

Nono : No maybe later

Sena : Am sorry to worry you

Nono : It's okay don't worry 😊

Sena : I saw something yesterday

Nono : Something like what?

Sena : Sana was in a different form

Nono just knew what she is talking about but what amazed her is that she called her instead of anyone else

Nono : what form?

Sena : Animal form

Nono : Ohh when?

Sena saw that she was not amazed at by all of this and she wondered if she knows something about this?
☑ what if she will tell Sana about this meeting

Nono : Baby listen whatever you tell me now won't be heard by anyone so talk to me you like family now so I won't tell them what you don't want me to tell

Sena : Am scared Nono what I saw was scary, I mean he was an animal and these days he behaved like one

Nono : To tell you the truth even the old Senamile knew that he was an animal

Sena : What? 🤔

Nono : Yes but she was so scared just like you at first an it even abused her physically 🤔 but she was so strong cause she didn't let that be the judgement of her love for Nkosana, yesterday you met the love of your life 😊 yesterday you met the real Nkosana which can only mean one thing the animal wanted you to meet it 😊 you decide what you want

Sena : What if...

Nono : leave what ifs an focus on what you will do next regarding this whole things

Sena : I don't know Nono I need time to myself this is a lot to take in 🤔

Nono : Don't worry I will tell Nkosana to give you some time to yourself 😊

Sena : Will he allow that? I mean he's so angry these days an it scares me

Nono : Don't worry he'll be okay I'll make sure of it

Sena : Thanks Nono

Nono : Anything for you angela ❤️

Sena : Umm can I ask another thing?

Nono : Yes

Sena : Why is the whole family pale?

Nono : That's a story for another day my angel

Sena : Umm okay 😞😞

Senamile was so scared but so convinced that she wanted some time apart, she can't just accept that Nkosana is an animal an live with that never 🙅 they went their separate ways an Nono got inside Nkosana's yard and found many car it also registered to her that many people are herr but she couldn't shake this bad feeling she have ever since morning she doesn't know what's wrong but usually it means that something is about to go down for real this time around so she got inside the house an saw the family she just smiled

Nono : Greetings

Slue : Nono 😊

She stood up and went to hug her  they are used to them being cold so they don't care anymore

Nono : How's everyone

Slue : We are fine Nono how are you?

Nono : am good just feeling down today

Sabelo : Is everything okay?

Nono : Yes everything is okay just that I feel like something bad is going to happen

Sana : Do you think that my animal will be cause of that?

Nono : Um I don't know King, I was with Senamile right now

Slue : Is she okay?

Nono : She is okay just scared

Sana : Do you think she will tell people that am what I am?

Nono : No

Siya : What did she say?

Nono : She wants a break

Sana : A bre.... No Nono

Nono : I promised her that you will let her be King until she's fine

Sana : What if she moves on with her life? 

Nono : She's the love of your life King she won't move on with her life

Sana : am scared Nono 

Sabelo : Don't worry Son just listen to Nono she knows what she's talking about

Sana : What about my baby?

Smangele : I think we must give her the baby

Everyone was not approving this cause what if something happens or worse she run away with the baby how will they find him 

Them : No

Smangele : listen guys to win Senamile's heart we have to do something that will make her know that we have her best interest at heart, we trust her and we know that she's protective and doing very well with the child

Sabelo : What if something happens?

Smangele : Nothing will happen even if it does we will intervene as a family and help each other, if Nono says that Senamile is the love of my sons life than it means she is here to stay

Slue : I think Smangele have a point right there

Nono : Let's hope nothing will happen to this family regarding all of this

Sabelo : I hope so too

Everyone was only hoping for the best and wanted nothing to happen to the family

[06/24, 19:34] Ntobe ❤️ : The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

Insert 56

1 Month Later

Narrated

Senamile have been with her son ever since and she's been thinking about Nkosana nothing else, she does love him but again she feels scared around him, she just knows that a lot will make him angry and what he ends up killing her? She wants to move on with her life and find someone else but her heart is not allowing it it throbs for Nkosana no one else

Nkosana has been watching over Senamile and his son for the whole month cause a part of him thinks that he will lose Senamile to someone else and he can't allow that at all he loves Senamile with all his heart and wish nothing to happen between them that might make them separate 😞

Sana : Mine

He called out for his animal but it didn't come out

Sana : Mine 😏

He called out again but nothing happened he wondered what was wrong so he sighed and shouted

Sana : MINEEEEEEEEEEE

His animal appeared in the mirror

Animal : What? 😏

Sana : Why were you ignoring me?

Animal : what do you want?.

Sana : You sound angry what's wrong?

Animal : How long will you let that girl be? Don't you worry that maybe she will move on with her life

Sana : She's mine forever

Animal : What do you know about forever? Cause forever may be tomorrow 😏

Sana : We still gonna live Mine don't talk like that

Animal : Can you go get the girl Nkosana 😏 go get the girl before it too late

Sana : What do you mean too late?

Animal : He may move on with her life or worse die without your protection

Sana : Die 😏

Animal : Just go and get her she won't die am just making an example

Sana : I know you are she can't make a double death

Animal : 😏 just go and get my girlfriend

Sana : She's mine

Animal : an am your mine too

Sana : Whatever 😏😏

Animal : Let me be

The animal disappeared and Sana just took his car keys when he was about to go out he got a call from a number he don't know so he answered

Sana : Hello

Sena : Hey Sana

Sana almost chocked on his saliva 😬 cause he didn't expect a call from Senamile 📞

Sana : Um hey

Sena : Can we meet?

Sana : Okay no worries we can meet

Sena : Let's say the park

Sana : Yea give me 10 min I'll be there

Sena : Thanks

Sana wanted to jump with joy 😄👏👏 so he just drove to the park an there they were Senamile an his son he was so happy verrrry happy that he got to see them with no struggle whatsoever 😊 he got out of the car an Senamile smiled

Both : Hi

They both laughed so Sana just took his son an he was so happy to see his father causr he giggled an held on to him so tightly 😊

Sana : You good? 😊

Sena : Yeah am good how about you?

Sana : Am also good just missed you so much

Sena : I missed you too

Sana : Really?

Sena : Yes I do a lot I thought that maybe being away from you will make me forget about you an all but I can't I really really do love you Nkosana an I want no one else but you

Sana : Ummm really?

Sena : Yes really, that's why I decided to book you to some rehab so that you'll be able to control what you are

Sana : What?

Sena : Am sorry I wa....

Sana : You wanted what?

A car stopped behind them an two guys got down the car an walked towards them

Sena : Am sorry babe I want you so much but I can't be with you if you this aggressive towards me what if you abuse me like how you did with the old Senamile I don't wanna risk that 😏 😏 I want our love to be pure I don't jinx anything please try to understand

Sana : Who are they? 😏

Sena : They here to take you away

Sana : Take me away where?

Sena : To a safer a place where you'll get all the help you need by the time you come out you'll be normal again

Sana : Are you bluffing?

Sena : No am not

Sana : Senamile

Sena : What? 😏

Sana : Are you for real?

Senamile looked at him an bursted with laughter cause Nkosana was looking at him with so much disbelief

Sena : 😏😏😏 am joking 😏😏😏 you should look at yourself right now well they here because I didn't feel safe around you

Sana : Oh they are your bodyguards

Sena : Yes

Sana : 😏😏 you don't need bodyguards around me an am sure my grandparents can be your bodyguards

Sena : Am sorry about all of this I just wanna learn to trust you again

Sana : It okay for a moment there I almost lost it 😞

Sena : I saw 😊

They talked an kissed, Nkosana was so happy that Senamile is giving them a chance at love

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Nono was so uneasy over the passed month she doesn't know what's wrong 😞

Latino : My love you okay?

Nono : No am not okay Latino something bad is coming our way an I don't know what's that 😞

Latino : Don't you think we should be together?

Nono : We h... Latino we have to go

Latino : Okay my angel

Latino rushed upstairs to take their bag an went to Nono who was shaking outside the house, Latino got worried cause the last time he saw Nono like this it is when Sean almost died 😞

Nono : Hurry Latino

Latino : Okay babe

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Sana was on his way home when he heard gun shots from the behind his heart almost stopped he turned the car when he got there he found Senamile down with both bodyguards but his son was not there 🤖🤖😞

Sana : Senamile

He rushed to her with tears rushing down his cheeks

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Nono : Noooo Angela 🤔

Latino : What happened?

Nono : Driiiiiive Latino Driiiiiive 🤔🤔

Nono's heart was beating out of her chest

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Sana called his family an they met him at thr hospital he was going crazy cause he don't know what the hell happened cause everything was normal, nothing unusual happened what the fuck is going on

Sana : My son 🤔🤔

His mother hugged him an he just roared not just a normal roar but like an animal that he is 🤔 that even in the hospital they got frightened just for that period of time but went back to their business after that

Sabelo : What happened?

Sana : I don't kno... I don't know I heard a gun shot ukuth from who an when I don't know

Sean : Where were you guys?

Sana : At the park

Ntobeh : Were you there?

Sana : I was on my way to the house cause I thought since she had two bodyguards they will protect her


Smangele : My baby am sorry so where is she?

Sana : They are attending her, they said that the bullet is poisoned 

Siya : We need to find who's behind this

Lunelo : I agree with you

Sana : I want someone to guard the door

Siya : Me an Lunelo will do that

Sana : Thanks

Sabelo : Me, you and Sean will find the person who did this

Latino : Me too

He said coming with the shaken Nono who didn't know what's going to happen cause this is just the beginning

Ntobeh : Nono are you okay?

Latino : She saw this

Sana : Really is she gonna be okay?

Latino : she can't talk

Sana : We have to find my son

Sabelo : Let's go

They went out leaving Smangele, Slue, Ntobeh and Nono

Smangele : I think we have to go

Siya an Lunelo came back

Lunelo : Why don't you ladies go home someone is waiting for you outside he's gonna take you home

Slue : Please be safe

Lunelo : Always

Slue : I love you ❤️

Lunelo : I love you more sthandwa sam ❤️

Smangele : Tata please be safe together with you mkhulu

Siya : We will be safe don't worry

They all hugged and went away but Nono remained behind

Nono : No matter what don't travel the road untraveled

Lunelo : Huh?

Nono : Don't fall for the trap no matter what

Siya : Okay we will watch out

Lunelo : We will

Nono : Come back safe

Lunelo : We will

Nono left them and they just stood there and looked at each other and laughed

Siya : Lamfazi omhlophe (This white woman) 😂😂

Lunelo : Ndibasathe ndiyamva ayy uyandinxolela nje emadleben into engavakaliyo 😂😂 (I didn't hear anything she said)

Siya : Ake siye pha egumbini lalomntana sihlale khona (Let's go to her room and be with her)

Lunelo : Ehh malume kawutsho ndaguga kangaka wena lutho (Uncle tell me why am I the only one growing old but you not?)

Siya : Kaloku mna ndisilwane chin (Am a vampire)

Lunelo : Nam ndicinga kuba yilo 😊 (I also want to be a vampire)

Siya : Aibo 😂😂😂 kaloku sumdala wena chin (You are too old for that)

Lunelo : 🤪 ndiyancokola (am joking)

ꦩ

ꦩ

ꦩ

ꦩ

Sana and the other guys were on their way trying to figure out why Sena was shot an who could take his son

Sean : Do you have enemies?

Sana : No

Sabelo : Think Sana

Sana : I don't have any enemy

Latino : Maybe someone from the past

Sana : Not that I could think of

Latino : S...

Sana's phone alerted a message so he just opened it

"Didn't know you such a fool...leaving your girlfriend like that to die in my hands "

Sana : Shit!

Sabelo : What's wrong?

Sana : Turn around please ,Latino call Lunelo an tell them to move

Latino : Move?

Sana : Call them

Sana tried to call the number but it went straight to Voicemail

Sana : Bloody swine 🤢🤢🤢

Latino tried to call Lunelo an he answered

Lunelo : Latino

Latino : Move

Lunelo : Mo... Shit okay

Lunelo dropped the call an told Siya that they have to take Sena an move cause something is about to happen, so they went to Sena's room an pushed her bed with such hurry all thanks to Siya cause he's more fast, Lunelo is tough but old, they went to the car an got her inside the car an tried to start the car but it was not moving

Lunelo : shit the car is not moving 😞

Siya : let's go am sure we'll find something on the way

Lunelo : what about her? We can't push her around with this chair

Siya : I'll put her in my back

Lunelo : Let's move

Siya took Senamile an they ran with her without knowing where they will go cause it's dark now outside

Lunelo : I think we have to call Sana

Siya : Mfonele (call him)

Lunelo took his phone an called Sana who answered almost immediately

Sana : Mkhulu

Lunelo : The car is not moving find us we are running

Sana : Okay Mkhulu....

There was a gun shot coming Lunelo's way an his shoulder was shot he groaned while taking out his gun he ran away with Siya who was now worried about Lunelo

Siya : Come I will protect you

Lunelo : No move make sure that Senamile is safe she's our priority right now

Siya : Lu...

Lunelo : Let's run uncle leave me an my wound it fine

They continued to run an right now they knew that someone is following them

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

ꝤSana : shit someone got shot and Mkhulu groaned

Sabelo : FUCK NKOSANA WHO IS AFTER YOU 😡

Sana : I don't know dad

Sabelo : YOU WERE BUSY MAKING ENEMIES NOW YOU DON'T KNOW WHO THE FUCK IS YOUR ENEMY

😡

Sean : Calm down guys

Sabelo : Sean people are about to die for something that he don't know 😡

Sana : I seriously don't know

A message alerted again in his phone

"Tick Tock I will finish your family one by one you started a wrong war"

Sana : Who the fuck is this?

Latino : Just drive we don't want others to die

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Lunelo was now tired and he could feel the pain getting worse and worse

Lunelo : I think the same bullet that shot Senamile is the same bullet that shot me 😞

Siya : Ayy suyicinga (Don't think such thing)

Lunelo : Let's find a place so that I can try to tie this wound with something to avoid the spread of poison

Siya : Okay

They ran until they saw some house inside the bush cause so they went to try and find help when they got there, the house was open

Siya : knock knock

Lunelo : Do you think someone is here?

Siya : let's just get it at least we'll be safe

Lunelo : yeah sure

They got inside the house and Lunelo searched for something to tie his arm and he found something on the floor but something clicked on him

Lunelo : Malume (Uncle)

Siya : yaaa

Lunelo Why was it so easy to come inside this house

Siya : What do you mean?

Lunelo : Shit Malume Siya this is a trap remember what Nono said?

Siya : Ta....

Person : Don't move

When they turned three guys were in front of them

Lunelo : Bad mo....

They shot him in the leg 🤬 that was too hard to watch for Siya so he quickly bite them off an all three of them died right that moment it was even hard for him cause Lunelo is bleeding even Senamile is bleeding too an he is a vamp

Lunelo : Malume take her an run

Siya : Am not leaving yo here

Lunelo : I think there's a bomb here

Siya : You are just saying that

Lunelo : Malume I've been a gangster all my life I know these things

Siya : am not leaving you here

Lunelo : I will die anyways

Siya : Lunelo I'll rather leave Senamile here andikushiyi 🤨🤨🤨 (Am not leaving you here) ndiyakuthanda Lunelo soze ndingakukhuseli (I love you Lunelo an I will die protecting you always)

The phone rang so Siya answered the phone

Sana : You need to get out of that house now

Siya : Lunelo is shot

Sana : Please Mkhulu get out of that house 🤨 Now

Siya took Lunelo an left him outside the house an went back to take Senamile but she was no longer there that almost killed him he took the phone an called Sana

Sana : Mkhulu are you out?

Siya : I lost Senamile

Sana : Mkhulu get ou.....

The bomb went off with Siya inside the house as you all know Siya an fire are two different things 😞
Sana just dropped the call while crying

Sana : Mkhulu 🙄🙄🙄🙄🙄

Sabelo : Sana?

Sana : The bomb went off an Siya was there

Sean : Shit 🙄🙄🙄

It was sour in the car after that, Siya is dead dead dead dead 😞😞😞

The Unthinkable : Inkosana 🙄

(The Sun Has Fallen)

Continuation 🙄

Insert 57

Narrated

Just like that Uncle Siya died, just like that the mentor died, just like that the person who always made people laugh died, just like that the person who always put everyone first than him died, At last he died no coward but strong as ever he died for love just like everyone else that has died, he lived an died in the end Rest In Peace Siyavuya Mtshomo

✘

✘

✘

✘

Lunelo tried to scream for his uncle but he lost his voice, his heart was in so much pain cause his uncle died the only person who understood him 😞 what will he say to Lungelo, what will he say to his whole family, what will he say to his heart cause it paining in a painful way 🙄🙄 he tried to move but his

body was not allowing it, he stayed like that until he heard some car parking beside him he thought that maybe they are here to kill him but it was Latino an the guys

Sabelo : Shit Sean pick him up

Latino : Mind his arm

Sabelo : Eish 😞 😞

Lunelo : He's dead just like that he died

Sean : We are sorry man

Lunelo : I wanna avenge him who's behind this Sana?

Sean : he doesn't know

Lunelo : What do you mean?

Sabelo : He don't know who's out to get our family

His phone alerted which means there is a message

"One out, try to find me.....S... "

He thought to himself who is S? What does he wants from his family? He was so angry now an his animal is about to come out now

Sana : Who is this "S"?

Sabelo : He's saying try to find me

Sean : I have a good idea

Latino : We listening

Sean : Remember when we were hunting for Smangele?

Sabelo : Yes

Sean : you used something to smell her whereabouts right?

Sabelo : Yes

Sean : You will do the same with Senamile

Sana : Than?

Sean : We will find where she is

Sana : Is she still alive?

Lunelo : Alive or not we need to find her an kill this "S"

Sabelo : You will have to go back to the house Lunelo you can't go with us

Lunelo : I need to avenge Siya

Sabelo : You have no power Lunelo an we are vampires your blood is not giving us any justice

Sean : True

Lunelo : You will have to deal am not going anywhere

Lunelo wanted to see for himself who is this S who killed his Uncle, They drove back to Sana's flat an took one of Senamile's cloth so that Sabelo will smell them an follow the scent, they did that while on the way Lunelo groaned because the wounds were so strong

Lunelo : Just drive forget about me

Latino : I think for you to make it you will have to go home

Lunelo : I said am not going anywhere

Sabelo : What if y...

Lunelo : Ehh zinja am not going anywhere my uncle just died 😞 don't tell me that shit I'll rather die than let that motherfucker be

Sana : I will kill him Mkhulu

Lunelo : Am not going anywhere

They drove in silence people were just thinking what if they don't come back just like Siya 😞 they got to some warehouse it was filled with people outside so they just parked the car an got out monitoring who's close an who's far

Sean : 5 on the left, 6 on the right, 10 at the back

Sabelo : Where is the owner?

Sean : Inside an he's not alone

Sana : Who is she with?

Sean : His mother, she's a healer of some sort

Latino : Can we go in?

Sean : Yes

When they were about to go a door opened and Lunelo was prepared to go in with them

Sabelo : Lune...

Lunelo : If you want to tell me to stop I won't, remember in the early years Tom died fighting for the family, his wife to be precisely so here I am fighting for my uncle, he protected me by taking me out of the house so I have to avenge him, in this family we are all a family and we fight to the finish for all of us

Sabelo : What if you die Lunelo 🙄

Lunelo : If I die you will all know that I died for love

Sana : This is my fight let me fight alone

Lunelo : This now my fight too they killed my uncle 🙄 I can't just let this be am sorry

They all looked at each other and they sighed and walked towards the gate

Leon : Thinking of going on a fight without us

They looked back and saw Dean and Leon standing there in all black and a part of them was so happy that at least more is here for the fight

Sana : Cover me

Sean : Okay no worries at least Lunelo is a sniper he will be able to get some of the guys

Sabelo : Let's go everyone please be safe

Dean, Sean and Lunelo went their own way same applies to Sabelo, Latino and Leon they went their own way, Sana's animal was ready for war so all of them went on with killing some of the guys outside, Sana was like a tiger running around like he's crazy looking for a way to get inside the warehouse one of the

guard saw him and tried to shoot him but he was so fast he ripped his eyes off with his long nails cause his body was changing to be the animal that he is

Sean, Dean and Lunelo were able to kill 5 guards that were on the left hand side with no hustle including the other guys but now the issue was the 10 that was in the back so they tried to look around, Lunelo leaned on the pole that was there and aimed at one of the guard that was there and he shot his head he died right that moment he felt himself closing in but he acted strong 😞 😞

Leon : Are you okay?

Sean : He looks weak

Sabelo : Very weak

Dean : Do you think we can change him?

Sean : I think so too

Lunelo : Am fine can we go in

Sabelo : L...

Lunelo : I said am fine Sabelo 😞 😞

Latino was rather irritated by Lunelo's childish act cause he can see that he will die if he carry on like this but he kept quiet

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Ꝥ

Sana was finally in an it seems like they were waiting for him cause there were guys aiming at him with the guns, he was just looking down to avoid the light remember he can see when it dark so now he can't see because of the light

Sizwe : Look who's here 😏

Sana was amazed that the person behind this is Sizwe, Senamile's ex boyfriend 😏 🤔

Sizwe : I knew that you will be stupid enough to come here unarmed 😏 such a freak

He took the knife that was in the table and aimed at Senamile's heart but laughed

Sizwe : 😏😏😏 imagine stabbing her heart so that it will stop loving you 😏 if I can't have her you won't have her too

Sana was so angry that he wanted to first rip these other guy up with his nails cause they were so sharp like a knife 😏

His mom : He's not alone

Sizwe : Of course he's not alone his family is outside killing my guys 😏

His mom : You don't understand son he's not alone right now

Sizwe : Stop hallucinating mom he's alone

His mom : You didn't tell me that he's an animal 🐾 we need to stop all of this if you know what's good for you Sizwe

Sizwe : SHUT UP MOM 😏 Msoon wakho Sana come here so that you will see how I will kill your bloody soulmate look at me 😏 LOOK AT MEEEEEE

Blood splattered in his face and that's when he realised that his mother was on the floor dead, Lunelo shot her right in her head he was so angry within a blink of an eye his guys were down and he couldn't see Sana anywhere so he went to Senamile and stabbed her heart with so much force when he turned Sana was in his face roaring because of what just happened to Senamile 😏 he roared because once again he couldn't protect her, once again he failed her now she's dead again, the love of his life is dead again 💔 he ripped him apart he was crying and cursing but Nkosana was not having it he left him looking like a mince meat 😏 and went to take Senamile to his heart 🤖🤖

Sana : Bones of my bones, love of my love, heart of my heart, you are the unthinkable 🤖 this is the unthinkable I thought that you will be with me forever but the unthinkable happened, you died and woke up in the next world for me to lead you to your real death am so sorry sthandwa sam for everything I did to you 🤖 sorrows of my sorrows, pain of my pain 🤖 why is it that everytime we express our love for each other something happens to you, was I meant for this? Were you meant for death? Will you wake up in the next life? If so I shall leave you to be in love with someone else cause maybe am the one not deserving your love ngyaxolisa sthandwa sam please forgive me for everything I shall take care of our son

as I did before when I thought you were dead an never come back till we meet again my love till we meet again I will always love you, you are the Love of My life from today onwards I give up on love, I give my son all the love in the world cause he's the only one deserving it 🥺🥺🥺🥺

Everyone was crying especially Lunelo because of his uncle, they tried but it was too late never in their life were they late to save someone but the unthinkable happened today and they can't change they just have to carry on with their life and remember them with their hearts

✂

✂

✂

✂

Who said happy endings, ends with a love of your life ❤️ who said you can't be single? Who said you can only be loyal if the person is alive not dead? Who said anything about being miserable without a woman in your life, Nkosana asks all these questions....he's happy without a woman in his life, he's happy with his son an family.... Senamile will always live in his heart an no other woman will ever take her place, the family have their partners but he found his son as a partner who will never leave his side... They buried Senamile it was tense but they got over it as time passed, they also buried Siya in their hearts cause he was ashes due to burning in the house , Lunelo is alive but with a lot of complications from the bullets that were inside him for a long time

Love is inside your heart ❤️

Death can't take it away 😞

The heart knows who it belongs to ❤️

The heart wants what it wants ❤️

In the memory of all the fallen angels from Tom and others in the family

Rest In Peace Senamile and Siyavuya till we meet again 🙏❤️

Thanks a lot for the support till we meet again....Nandile will be done on the 1st of August love you guys lots

